

AUBREY/AWBREY

Dominion and Decline

**A CONCISE HISTORY OF THE
WELSH MARCHER FAMILY FROM
HENRY III THROUGH THE
AMERICAN REVOLUTION AND THE
VICTORIAN AGE, 1250-1856**

JON ANTHONY AWBREY

© 2007 by Jon Anthony Awbrey

Dedicated to the Memory of Marvin Richard Awbrey

1911-1989

Whose Curiosity Inspired the Writing of this Book

Table of Contents

Preface.....	ix
Descent and Arms.....	xvi
Awbrey of Abercynrig: 1300-1621	1
Dr. William Awbrey of Kew, 1529-1595	27
Awbrey of Tredomen: 1583-1656	42
Aubrey of Llantrithyd: 1590-1856.....	87
John Aubrey of Easton Pierce, 1626-1695	105
Aubrey of Clehonger: 1540-1803.....	125
Awbrey of Ynyscedwin: 1586-1683	131
Awbrey of Llanelieu and Pennsylvania: 1600-1716135	
 Awbrey of Northern Virginia: 1659-1804	149
 Awbrey of South Carolina: 1757-1800	236
Bibliography	263
Index.....	268

Illustrations

Dr. William Aubrey & Abercynrig	after 26
Ynyscedwin House	after 131
Goose Creek Chapel, Awbrey's Plantation and Samuel Awbrey	after 186
Noland House	after 201
Awbrey of Ynyscedwin: 1586-1683	after 131

Preface

In an age of relatively static social mobility, the Aubrey/Awbrey family was distinguished by the fact that they managed to rise to prominence mainly through their own efforts, having established themselves as little more than freeholders in the wild Welsh borderlands during the period immediately after the Norman Conquest. In due course, they left their mark on Britain and her colonies.

For nearly a millennium, the records of Britain and the United States have included vague and obscure references to members of the Aubrey (or Awbrey) family, and for the greater number of them, little more than a footnote exists as documentation of their lives. Although several branches of this family have had treatments written about them, no concise history has ever been compiled about the family as a whole, and their origin and early history has been almost entirely ignored. This has remained the case despite the fact that the Aubrey family was at one time among the most prominent gentry families of Britain,

PREFACE

contributing to the kingdom at least thirteen high sheriffs, twelve knights, seven baronets, six members of parliament, and high officers of state including Master of Requests in Ordinary, Lord Keeper, Judge Advocate of the Army, and Vicar General of Canterbury under Elizabeth I, and First Lord of the Admiralty and Lord Commissioner of the Treasury under George III. Maternally, and in an earlier age, the family was heavily linked to the Welsh heroes David Gam, Owen Glendower, and Sir Rhys ap Thomas. Further, they were intimately involved with the great Welsh families of Herbert of Raglan and Vaughan of Tretower, and the English noble families of Berkeley, Montague, Harcourt, Lowther, Digby, and numerous others.

In modern times, the family has all but disappeared from the landed gentry of Britain, but their maternal descendants remain, including a number of hereditary Peers. Some of the great estates of the Aubrey family, notably Chilton and Dorton in Buckinghamshire, remain in the hands of these maternal descendants, but most have found their way into the ownership of others, erasing whatever connection that might have remained between the past and the present.

Almost certainly more important than the Aubrey family's role in the political process of Britain was the family's influence on British learning, contributing pioneers to the study of law, archaeology, folklore, and biography, as well as being influential in the spheres of a host of thinkers, statesmen, and poets including Thomas Hobbes, George Herbert, Henry Vaughan, William Harvey, and Leoline Jenkins, among others.

Also ignored in the history of the Aubrey family was the important role of colonization that propelled various members of the family into new worlds, forever linking the family to the founding of Pennsylvania and to the settlement of Northern Virginia, placing descendants in the legislatures of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Georgia, and,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

eventually, Oregon, into the Governor's mansion of Pennsylvania, and into the ranks of the high command of the Confederate States Army. For the first time, this volume exhaustively records the colonial history of the Aubrey family, a history which has only been hinted at in previous attempts, and includes the close associations between the Awbrey family and the Penns, Lees, Pendletons, Monroes, and various other leading families of the colonial and early republican periods. The mere fact that this research has not been fully compiled in the past is startling, as the eminent Virginia historian Philip Bruce referred to members of the Awbrey family as among the foremost citizens of the colony, and the family was among the top ten landholders in Northern Virginia during the period immediately preceding the American Revolution. However, their prominence was not furthered by their descendants, and, just as in Britain, the family receded into historical obscurity. Perhaps the qualities that enabled them to acquire their great wealth, among which were a pronounced sense of loyal duty, patient action, and remarkable genius, were the very qualities that resulted in their dissipation and demise.

The certain lack of scholarship regarding this family probably is due to the almost diabolical decline suffered by many branches of the clan, and it is not helped by the fact that the Aubreys have always been few in number and, at times, somewhat lacking in vitality. Therefore, this history was created mainly out of a sense of fear that whatever primary sources remaining might become lost, or worse yet, rendered wholly obscure without one solid overview of the subject ever being attempted.

The men and women in this volume have become ghosts, mostly, their apparent legacies emerging only in the forms of weathered monuments, ancient houses, street names, and a myriad of other obscure references. Even the most concrete of these remains, the ancient structures at

PREFACE

Abercynrig, Dorton, Chilton, and Boarstall, John Aubrey's Brief Lives, and the host of portraits on display in various museums, only hint at who they were, what they desired, or what they believed. As years pass into decades, and decades into centuries, even these grand capsules of the past lose relevance in an age that becomes increasingly disinterested in the lessons of quaintly attired men long dead.

However, it is possible to understand them in a particularly human way. Although they held as their kinsmen, friends, and associates some of the most powerful men in Western Europe and North America, these associations did not ward off the debts, quarrels, and eventual destruction that the family seemed to attract. In fact, the greater heights that the Aubreys reached, the more ominous the consequences of their reaching became. Perhaps they were not destined to reach so high, and it was some hand of providence that struck them down to earth. This may be a romantic notion, however, as it is more likely that although many members of the family were equipped to achieve greatness, they never quite became accustomed to living with it.

History is history, however, and the Awbrey family did play a small role in the development of western civilization. Whether it was formulating legal opinions that stood as precedents for centuries, building up fine mansions and manors, debating on the floor of parliament or various congresses, patronizing eminent scholars and universities, documenting the history of Britain, developing great swaths of Britain's North American colonies, or struggling against great odds on Southern battlefields to secure the independence of the American nation, the Aubreys' influence is doubtlessly still widely felt, although the name itself has receded into obscurity.

There will likely never be another period in human history when the development of civilization coincides so

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

directly with the functions of the ancient clan system. The age of the great families has subsided, leaving in its wake a geographically and socially fractured society. With the breakdown of class distinctions and the democratization of resources, it is likely that future generations will, at best, look back toward their origins with a passing curiosity, or, at worst, without any knowledge of them. It might be said that this is the proper course of progress, but even if this is so, such trends often marginalize fact and reduce it to fantasy in order to reframe it in terms more amenable to current and popular political models. However, as stated previously, history is history and should be viewed as such without prejudice of any kind. This is the challenge of future generations, especially in light of noxious current modes of thought that hold that we, today, stand at the brink of the end of history itself. This line of thought is of course nonsense. Although the Awbrey family has degenerated to little more than passing reference, history will be its greatest and possibly only ally.

It is for this reason that this volume has been compiled. It would be shameful for this family, who figured so prominently in Britain's cultural treasury, intellectual vitality, and colonial expansion, to fade away into the abyss of nothingness without a standard examination of them having been attempted. It is hoped that this work will not be the last regarding this family; rather, it ought to be a reference for better scholars than I, and their future endeavors.

Finally, this volume is intended for the researcher, although only a few members of the family would actually merit academic research. However, there are indeed a few history makers among the Aubreys, and there are very few resources that present background information about them. In some cases, there are none.

The scope of this study includes approximately seven hundred years of Aubrey family history, including

PREFACE

the rise and fall of the main branches, and their subsequent diaspora. Obviously, the chief branch of the Awbrey family at Abercynrig is included, as well as subsequent cadet branches of the Awbrey/Aubreys of Ynyscedwin, Tredomen, Llanelieu, Clehonger, Llantrithyd, and Easton Pierce. Further, as stated previously, Aubrey/Awbrey branches that relocated to the American colonies of Virginia, South Carolina, and Pennsylvania are also included, those of Pennsylvania in the Llanelieu chapter, and those of Virginia and South Carolina in chapters relating to those families.

This volume is limited in scope to a concise description of the family and its history, and therefore is not comprehensive regarding any one branch, except, perhaps, the Aubreys of colonial Virginia, the information for whom is almost entirely new to print. For more detail, there are a number of books that cover a particular branch in greater depth. Perhaps the finest of these is Anthony Powell's John Aubrey and His Friends, (New York: Scribner's, 1948), relating to the antiquary John Aubrey of Easton Pierce. For the Aubrey family of Llantrithyd, one ought to consult Sir John Aubrey-Fletcher's Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet of Llantrithyd (Oxford: Leopard's Head, 1988). For the cadet branch at Clehonger, a new book has just entered the market: Salt and Silk by Meredith McFadden, to be put out by Aubrey Warsash Publishers this year. Finally, for the American families, one can consult Walton L. Aubrey's Aubrey/Awbrey of Virginia and Kentucky (Lexington, KY, 1987) for information on the Aubrey family of Kentucky, and Mildred Awbrey's Aubrey-Awbrey (Magnolia, Ark., 1966) for information on the Awbrey family of the Deep South. The American books do contain a fair bit of information on the descendants of the original Awbrey colonists, but they are almost entirely lacking in information pertinent to the family's colonial experience.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

With regard to spelling, it is difficult to determine the "correct" spelling of many phrases, surnames, and place names of Welsh extraction. Therefore, the spelling used is the most common form, rather than the most correct. Within the different branches of the Aubrey/Awbrey family, the spelling of the surname Aubrey differs somewhat among descendants. Therefore, each individual name retains the spelling with which that individual was apt to be described, allowing some even in the same immediate family to be referred to as an Awbrey or an Aubrey. As in Britain, the American branches of the family tended to reflect the same variations between Awbrey and Aubrey, although it is fairly well established that the Awbrey spelling was the common form in the early colonial period.

*"Will'm Doctor Aubrey ap Tho. Aubrey ap
,Hopkin ap Jenkin ap Morgan ap gwalter ap Richard
ap Thomas Aubrey henne.*

*The mother of Doctor Aubrey was the da. of
Tho. Vaghan ap Tho. ap Roger ap Tho. ap d'd Lloyd
ap Nowell ap Inon Says.*

*Gwill'm ap Rees Lloyd and Margaret had
issue ll'n and others: a da. of theirs ma. w'th Roger
ap Tho. ap d'd. of whome mr doctor Awbrey is
descendede bye the mothere side.*

*Gwill'm ap r's Lloyd ma. w'th Margaret. the
da. of Jon ap Ievan ap morgan vaghan ap morgan ap
Cradock ap Jestyn kinge of Glamorgan."*

John Williams

[folio 146]

Llyfr Baglan, 1607

*Arms: Azure. a chevron between three eagles' heads
erased Or. (Awbrey)*

Quarterings: 2. Argent, a lion rampant Sable.

3. Bleddyn ap Maenarch

4. Inon Says

5. Ynyr Gwent

*Crest: an eagle's head erased Or. on a wreath Or. and
Azure*

Robert Cooke, 1572

Clarenceux King of Arms

Awbrey of Abercynrig **1300-1621**

The traditional origin of the Awbrey name is found in the corruption of the Teutonic name Alberic, formed from a combination of "Albe," meaning "Elf," and "Ric," meaning "ruler." Some authorities dissect the name in different ways, resulting in differing translations including "supernatural or magical" and "king, power, counselor, noble," et cetera. But these translations do not substantially differ from the core translation of "elf ruler." Therefore, the common translation ought to suffice.¹

The Awbrey family of Brecknock claimed descent from the continental house of Dammartin, represented by one Alberic, Count of Dammartin and Boulogne, who was supposedly the older brother of Saunders de Sancto Alberico, the claimed Awbrey ancestor who, traditionally, was a companion of William the Conqueror in his conquest of England in 1066. This tradition has persisted for at least six centuries, and likely will continue to persist even though there are more reasons than not to disavow it. The psychological desire to be descended from a great aristocratic family is perhaps the main culprit in the continuance of this tradition, but it does not necessarily have to be. The Awbreys of Brecknock were genteel enough on their own merit, and had enough of their own noble ancestors, that the refutation of the Dammartin claim should not in any way imperil their standing.

The early Awbreys in Brecknock were likely among the Norman and Fleming colonists that were transported into the Welsh border country in an effort by the Norman barons to help bring the region under their control. These colonists brought with them customs, military techniques, and a religion far different from their dispossessed Welsh neighbors, who, because of these differences, hated them. It

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

should be noted here that the domain from which the Awbreys claimed they originated, Boulogne (along with the Dammartin holding of Ponthieu), was in fact a Flemish satellite and not Norman at all, giving some credence to the belief that the Awbreys were originally a Flemish family, and not a Norman one.

There exist three migrations of Flemings into Wales in which it is possible that the early Awbrey family took part. The first followed the immediate conquest of England by William I in 1066, after which a large migration of Norman, Breton, and Flemish nobles, minor officials, clerks, craftsmen, and soldiers made their way into England, and from there to the Welsh border country where the Normans established three centers of power. One of these Norman power centers, Hereford, immediately neighbored Brecknock, and was the most likely entry point of the Awbreys into Wales.

The second possible migration occurred only a decade following the Norman conquest of South Wales. Flanders, part of modern Belgium, was beset by a series of natural disasters in 1106, inundating the over-populated countryside, and causing a significant emigration. Some of the Flemings settled in Germany, where they founded the town of Wittenberg, and others fled to Britain, where significant numbers of Flemings had served in the forces of William the Conqueror forty years before. The first Flemings arrived in the Welsh border country in 1108, and were welcomed by Henry I, who settled them in Carmarthen and Pembroke. The new colonists were experts in the wool trade, and established footholds at Haverfordwest, Wiston, Letterston, and Tenby.

The third possible migration occurred almost a century after the first, and was not an immigration in the strict sense, but a flight. In 1154, the Plantagenets, represented by Henry II, were no longer enamored of the Flemings in England, considering them threats to English

ABERCYNRIG

trade because of their dominance of the wool market, and had them expelled from England proper. Many of the Anglo-Flemings sought refuge in Scotland, but some likely settled in Wales where their kinsmen had immigrated a half-century before.

Anyone of these migrations could have brought the Awbrey family to Brecknock, but the exact date and reason for immigrating will likely remain unknown. It is, however, very possible that they were in fact Flemish, and not Norman, as their own traditions place them in the heartland of ancient Flanders. In addition, their social connections tended more toward the native Welsh than the Norman, indicating perhaps unease with their Norman counterparts.ⁱⁱ

However, the general consensus of authorities tends to opine that the Awbrey family was Norman in descent, appearing in the Welsh marches only after the conquest of that country by continental Europeans. The most respected of these, the eminent British writer Anthony Powell, states that the family was certainly foreign to Wales in origin, but it was probably not descended from the illustrious Dammartin family. He does, however, indicate that the Awbreys were likely Normans, and that they had been present in the Welsh marches from the time just after the initial conquests.ⁱⁱⁱ

The historical problems of the Awbrey family are not helped by the fact that the early Awbrey family as a whole is shrouded in a mystery of traditions and vainglorious affectations. The Medieval Awbrey family of County Brecknock, Wales claimed descent, as already stated, from a contemporary of William the Conqueror, one Saunders de Sancto Alberico, also known by the moniker "de Alta Ripa", of the White Cliff, a younger brother of the Count of Dammartin and Boulogne,^{iv} who entered into England from continental Europe in the Eleventh Century. This ancestor, the root of the tree itself, is so questionable that his very existence has become suspect to most scholars

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

who attempt to trace the early generations of the clan. His existence might have seemed quite doubtful even to the Deputy Herald Lewis Dwnn, who visited members of the family at Abercynrig in the Sixteenth Century to record their lineage, for he made a point of including the fact that an original record of Saunders' existence could be found in the manuscript collection of All Souls' College there to be seen secured by a chain of iron.^v

Although the first generations of the Awbrey family are speculative at best, there is no reason to doubt that the family was continental in origin. The name is certainly continental, and there are no patriarchal claims to any Welsh heritage before male family members began to marry Welsh heiresses. However, it is not inconceivable that the family came from Brittany, in modern France, where vast numbers of Welshmen had relocated in response to the many chaotic events that occurred in Wales during the years surrounding the turn of the first millennium. Many of these dispossessed Welshmen served in William's forces during the original conquest of 1066, and it is possible that the Awbrey family was somehow connected to these expatriate Welshmen.^{vi} Although only speculation, such a connection might explain the Awbrey family's early appearance on the Welsh frontier. This might explain, too, why Awbrey men tended, almost invariably, to marry Welsh women, and almost never marry Normans, even after they had reached a position of high prominence. Such a question would have been pointless, for by the time that they reached prominence, the Awbreys were foreign only in name. They were Welsh by blood and custom, and the thought of marrying a Norman was probably justifiably foreign to them.

It is a possibility, if this Saunders did in fact exist, that he was not a relative of any Alberic at all. He is variously described as "Sancto Alberico" meaning Saint Alberic, but Alberic of Dammartin, from whom the

ABERCYNRIG

Awbrey name is thought to have traditionally derived was not ever referred to as a saint, raising several questions as to what the "Sancto" in Saunders de Sancto Alberico referred. Also, this Saunders is sometimes referred to as "de Alba Ripa," translated as "of the white cliff." In the shoddy Latin of post-conquest England, names tend to become convoluted, and this is, perhaps, what occurred to Saunders. The Latin phrase "Saunders de Alba Ripa" bears a striking resemblance to "Saunders de Alberico," differing only in one syllable, a hard C versus a hard P, and very easily could have been corrupted in the same way into the surname "Awbrey." Perhaps the Awbreys of Abercynrig, in County Brecknock, found their origin not in some patronymic Alberic, but in a geographical location known as "the white cliff," reminiscent of a great many localities in northwestern Europe. The resolution of this question will likely never be made, but it is certain that the Awbreys were immigrants to the Welsh border country, strangers in a strange and violent land, by the middle of the Thirteenth Century.

Nevertheless, by the time Lewis Dwnn visited the Awbrey seat in the late Sixteenth Century, it had become too late to quibble with the veracity of a pedigree nearly five hundred years old, and so the questionable pedigree continues in various genealogical works to the present, despite the fact that Saunders does not appear once in the rolls of Norman landowners of the post-Conquest period.^{vii}

The family explained its origin in County Brecknock, Wales much the same way as it did its origin in England. The supposed Saunders had a son named Reginald who, supposedly, was a chief knight of Bernard Newmarch in his conquest of southern Wales during the decade prior to the opening of the Twelfth Century.^{viii} For his services, Sir Reginald received the manors of Abercynrig and Slwch from Newmarch, married Isabel de Clare, and propagated the first generation of the Awbrey

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

family of Abercynrig.^{ix} However, eminent British scholars find serious faults in this explanation as well. According to R. Jones-Davies, no such estates existed in Brecknock at that time, although the grant that Sir Reginald supposedly received survives in physical form. Reverend Davies maintains that the grant is a forgery, and that there is no evidence of either manor until long after the conquest of Brecknock. Furthermore, the Awbrey name does not once appear among the signatures of sub-lords on any early charter. Reverend Davies further maintains that the first Awbrey mentioned in any Brecknock record was a burgess of the town of Brecon, and therefore obviously was not a lord of any manor.^x The first mention of this Awbrey occurs in the Thirteenth Century, but by the end of that century, the family had established themselves as lords of the manors of Abercynrig and Slwch.

The method by which they acquired those manors is a matter of some speculation, but it seems likely that they had collected a significant amount of wealth through official positions related to the management of the Great Forest of Brecknock.^{xi} During the next three centuries, roughly the Thirteenth through the early Sixteenth, a number of Awbrey family members held positions related to the forest. For example, one Thomas Awbrey, sometimes known as "Y Constablcloch," or "the Red Constable," held the position of constable of the forest. He was followed by several Awbreys in this same capacity, each of them doing it well enough to have been held in high favor by the Duke of Buckingham.^{xii} Further, it appears that the character of the commons in the Fourteenth Century probably influenced the Awbreys rise as well, as the Black Death of 1349 had created a tumultuous atmosphere in the social classes of Britain. Crime was rampant, "the feet of men" were "swift to the shedding of blood," and "there was so much pride amongst the common people... that it was scarce possible to distinguish the poor from the rich." It

ABERCYNRIG

was a place where "felonies and hates are nourished," and the Awbreys, rather than joining the mass of common unrest, were employed by Buckingham to police it, and were rewarded for having done so.^{xiii}

An alternate theory explaining the Awbrey family's acquisition of wealth could be through exercising some trade in and around the town of Brecon, where the first Awbrey was listed as a burgess. As a burgess, it would seem likely that that first known Awbrey engaged in some trade in the town. However, to support this theory, this Awbrey would have had to been a master at whatever trade he plied in order to garner enough wealth to purchase the manors. It is further possible that he was a merchant of some sort, and through a lifetime of shrewd decisions was able to acquire enough wealth to purchase the manors. Whatever the case may be, it is certain that the Awbrey family no longer had to rely on the benefits of the Great Forest or the town of Brecon by the beginning of the Fourteenth Century. They had begun to patronize the Dominican friary of St. Nicholas at Llanfaes, where thereafter many generations of Awbreys would be buried.^{xiv} They had come into their own as members of a prominent family, and the arms they bore reflected it. They bore three gold eagles' heads and a gold chevron on a blue field, none symbols of courage or honor, but all symbols of wealth. The early prominence of the Awbrey family, although scarce in the historical record, can be observed also in the ancient Awbrey tombs dating to the Fourteenth Century, once in the chapel at St. Nicholas and later removed during the dissolution of the monasteries.^{xv}

Although there is little information regarding the Awbreys of Wales from the period 1300-1500, a brief outline can be constructed with surprising accuracy. One Thomas Awbrey, living during the Fourteenth Century, served as Constable of Brecknock Forest. He was, it is said, married to Nest, a daughter of Owen Gethin of Glyn Tawe,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

lord of a manor near the parish of Ystradgynlais, in the Hundred of Devynnock, in extreme southwest County Brecknock. Owen Gethyn was himself a paternal descendant of Blethyn ap Maynarch, Lord of Brecon. Thomas Awbrey had issue a son, Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig, who married Crisli, daughter of Philip ap Elidur, the paternal ancestor of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, Justiciar of South Wales. The aforementioned Blethyn ap Maynarch was the last native ruler of Brecknock, and led his army against the Norman followers of Bernard Newmarch in 1090, but was unsuccessful in his initial attack on the Norman town of Brecon. Two years later, in 1092, Blethyn attacked the Normans again, this time in alliance with Rhys Tewdwr of Deheubarth, his relative by marriage. However, both Welsh princes were killed in the battle and their troops defeated, signaling an end to native rule in South Wales. Maynarch Lord of Brecon, Blethyn's father, was also the ancestor of the Vaughan family of Tretower, as well as a number of other Awbrey family ancestors. It is believed that this constable Thomas Awbrey was seated at the manors of Abercynrig and Slwch, and may have even inherited them from his predecessor, perhaps another constable of the forest, or even a burgess of the town of Brecon.

Richard Awbrey, son of the constable Thomas Awbrey, was born, probably, in the middle of the Fourteenth Century, and he and his wife Crisli had issue three sons: John Awbrey of Slwch, Walter Awbrey of Abercynrig, and William Awbrey of Harford. This Richard Awbrey, the first of that name at Abercynrig, followed his father Thomas Awbrey, "Y Constablcoch," in the management of the Great Forest as Chief Forrester during the early Fifteenth Century, indicating that offices in the management of the forest appear to be passed from father to son. This conception would explain the continual involvement of the Awbrey family with the Great Forest

ABERCYNRIG

over a span of several generations. Geoffrey Chaucer in his prologue to the Canterbury Tales provides a contemporary description of the typical "forester" of Thomas and Richard Awbreys' era. With a deep tan and hair cropped short, he wore a green coat, belt, and hood, a leather arm guard, a St. Christopher's medal, and a sword and dagger. In addition, he carried a hunting horn, and a bow and twenty-four peacock arrows. Although the early Awbrey foresters may have appeared substantially different than Chaucer's forester, such a costume seems representative.

The middle of the Fourteenth Century, too, seems to be the point in time in which reality and tradition begin to merge into history, and a somewhat reliable structure of the Awbrey family emerges.^{xvi}

The Awbreys' manor of Slwch soon passed out of the family. John Awbrey of Slwch, son of Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig, held the manor, which was located about two miles east of Brecon, and two miles north of the main Awbrey seat at Abercynrig. It was said to have been granted to Sir Reginald Awbrey by Bernard Newmarch following the conquest of South Wales in 1093, although this appears historically unlikely. Slwch was located near the Chapel of St. Tayled, an area visited by Archbishop Baldwin during his recruitment for the Crusade of Richard I. The manor was near the chambered tomb of Ty Elltud, an antiquity possibly visited by John Aubrey FRS in the Seventeenth Century, and the iron-age hill fort of Slwch Tump, attesting to the long period of settlement in the general area. John Awbrey of Slwch is said to have married a daughter of William Thomas of Cwrt Rhaidr, and to have had issue a daughter, Jane Awbrey, who married Sir Miles Skull. Sir Miles Skull was descended, in all probability, from Sir John Skull, a follower of Newmarch, seated at the manors of Bolgoed and Crai. Sir Miles Skull was an associate of Sir William Herbert, Sir Walter Devereaux, and Henry Stradling, and appears with them on a patent roll

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

dated December 10, 1459 relating to a land transfer in the manor of Welynton in Herefordshire.

Walter Awbrey, second son of Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig, apparently inherited the manor of Abercynrig, probably as an equal share of his father's estate in deference to the old Welsh custom. Walter Awbrey is said to have married the daughter and heir of Rhys ap Morgan of Llangattog and Rhydodin, Carmarthen. Rhys ap Morgan descended from Ideo Wyllt, or Ideo the Wild, an Irish soldier of fortune, who aided the Welsh during their early wars against the Normans. Walter Awbrey had issue five sons: Morgan Awbrey, John Awbrey, Thomas Awbrey, Richard Awbrey, and Jenkin Awbrey.

The Awbrey pedigree becomes fairly reliable at the end of the Fourteenth Century with the birth of Morgan Awbrey, sometimes known by the appellation "hen". Morgan Awbrey seems to have been a respectable squire who married Elsbeth ferch Watkin,^{xvii} a descendant of Inon Sais, a Welsh officer of great merit at the battle of Crecy in 1346.^{xviii} Inon received the name "Sais" from his countrymen, in whose native tongue the term meant "saxon", apparently for the number of years he spent in the service of England. Two hundred years later, Inon's arms were still quartered with the Awbrey arms of Morgan's descendants. Morgan and Elsbeth Awbrey had a number of children, the oldest of whom they called Jenkin, and it was he who inherited the manor of Abercynrig.^{xix} By this time, circa 1420, the manor of Slwch was no longer an Awbrey property, as they had sold it to a clan that would later be known by the surname Thomas. It is not surprising that the manor of Slwch was sold out of the family during this period, as manors had become somewhat unprofitable by the end of the Fourteenth Century due to labor shortages and peasant unrest.^{xx}

ABERCYNRIG

Morgan Awbrey Hen, in addition to Jenkin Awbrey, had issue a daughter, Maud, who married John ap Roger of Duffryn.^{xxi}

Jenkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, much like his father, lived the respectable life of a country squire. He married Gwenllian ferch Owen of Tal-y-lyn,^{xxii} his cousin, who descended on both sides from the line of Maynarch.^{xxiii} Jenkin and Gwenllian Awbrey produced as their oldest son one Hopkin Awbrey who inherited the Abercynrig manor.

Hopkin Awbrey was born during the middle of the Fifteenth Century, inherited the Abercynrig manor, and died sometime after 1503. Hopkin had issue: William Awbrey, Jenkin Awbrey, Thomas Awbrey, John Awbrey of London, Feliece Awbrey, who married John Herbert of Llangonydd, Margaret Awbrey, who married Henry Powell of Reeding, Jenet Awbrey, who married John ap Roger Vaughan of Cathedine, and three unnamed daughters, who married Thomas John, Walter Thomas, and Owen ap Sir Rhys ap Thomas, respectively.^{xxiv} It was during Hopkin's lifetime that the Awbrey family appears to have made great strides in social position. As a young man, he was merely a freeholder subject to military service under the Duke of Buckingham, but by his golden years he saw his children married to two Herberts, a Vaughan, and a son of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, Knight of the Garter who at that time was Justiciar of South Wales.^{xxv} Hopkin's wife was Ann ferch John ap Gruffydd of Gwyn,^{xxvi} and they produced as their oldest son William, who inherited the Abercynrig manor, but it was their fourth son, Thomas Awbrey of Cantref, that became the ancestor of Dr. William Awbrey, and of his progeny, the Awbreys of Tredomen, Easton Pierce, and Llantrithyd, the most renowned and powerful branches of the Awbrey family.^{xxvii} The second son of Hopkin, Jenkin Awbrey, married Joan, daughter of William Walbeouffe, further grafting the Awbrey line to those of the original

conquerors of South Wales.^{xxviii}

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

William Awbrey of Abercynrig, oldest son of Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, inherited the Abercynrig manor, and died in 1547. He had issue from his first marriage, to a daughter of Philip of Glyn Tarrell, two sons: Morgan Awbrey and John Awbrey.^{xxix} Morgan Awbrey, oldest son of William Awbrey of Abercynrig, was disinherited by his father, removed to London where he became wealthy in the salt trade, and returned to establish the Awbrey cadet branch at Clehonger in Herefordshire. John Awbrey, Esq., of Abercynrig, served as Sheriff of Brecknock in 1572 and 1586, and was most likely the son of William Awbrey of Abercynrig, who had issue a son of that name. It is not clear whether William's son John was disinherited along with the oldest son Morgan, but this seems likely. John Awbrey was succeeded as Sheriff of Brecknock by his cousin Charles Awbrey, Esq. of Cantref.^{xxx}

From his second marriage to Jane Herbert, daughter of Sir Richard Herbert, William Awbrey of Abercynrig had issue a son, Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig, who became his legitimate heir. Richard Awbrey, third son and heir of William Awbrey of Abercynrig, inherited the Abercynrig manor and married Margaret Gunter. Their descendants lived at the manor of Llanellieu after Richard Awbrey sold Abercynrig to his cousin Dr. William Awbrey of Kew. Later, Richard's descendants settled in Pennsylvania.

Thomas Awbrey of Cantref, fourth son of Hopkin Awbrey, is sometimes described as a Doctor of Physique. He married Joan, a daughter of Thomas Vaughan ap Thomas, a maternal descendant of Jestyn, the last prince of the ancient principality of Glamorgan.^{xxxii} Thomas Awbrey, as he was a fourth son, lived at Cantref, a small property near Abercynrig. Here, he and his wife raised a number of children, one of whom would change the family's future forever. Their oldest son and heir they called William, and

he possessed a brilliant mind. He was so brilliant, in fact,

ABERCYNRIG

that he would take the name Awbrey to the very highest summits of government and scholarship. As he is the subject of his own chapter, it now ought to be apparent that some attempt be made to cover the earlier maternal influences on the Awbrey family.

Although the Awbrey family is undoubtedly of continental origin, and, apparently, of such origin that clearly establishes them to be of lesser, more common rank, the maternal families that later married into the Awbreds were not of similar ilk. Among these families, especially that of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey and mother of the last prominent generation of Awbreds in Brecknockshire, the word common cannot be applied. Through a series of well-negotiated marriages, the Awbrey family rose from its modest origins to become one of the best-bred clans in Wales.

A number of royal lines flowed into the Awbreds of Tredomen and Abercynrig, beginning with the wife of Thomas Awbrey of Cantref, Joan Vaughan, a descendant of Jestyn Prince of Glamorgan.^{xxxiii} The relatively late addition of "blue blood" is indicative of the status of the Awbrey family. In other words, the later the date, the better the marriages became. This closely parallels the fortunes of the family. Before 1485, the Awbreds were merely a county family, prominent in local matters only. After the ascension of the Tudor dynasty, they became a wealthy and powerful family, and one of the chief clans in Wales. The most "blue" of all the Awbrey ancestors was the wife of Sir William Awbrey, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey. She was a representative of the most important family in South Wales, the FitzUriens, traditionally descended from the Arthurian knight Urien Rheged. She was a descendant of all the major royal houses of Wales through Lowri verch Griffith of Rhuddalt, sister of Owen Glendower, the last native Prince of Wales.^{xxxiv} Through this line, the Awbreds descend from a myriad of British princes dating to the time of Christ, the

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

annals of which cannot be described here only because of their voluminous content.

A short overview of the early Awbrey family from the Welsh point of view ought to be included in this history, as the Awbreys through the generations eventually became more Welsh than anything else.

The early settlement of Brecknockshire by outsiders could be best explained by the presence of infrastructure. The remains of the old Roman road extended from England proper to Brecon and Carmarthen. A second road ran through Glamorgan to the south, explaining perhaps why the southern Welsh were forced to contend with foreigners to a much greater degree than their countrymen to the north. The countryside of Wales was thinly populated, the native Welsh preferring to live in a natural state without the headaches of towns. The natives lived in easily constructed huts, from which they cared for their herds. They were not farmers, preferring meat, cheese, milk, and butter to the staple foods of other European countries. Such an economy made it difficult for an enemy to sustain a protracted campaign in Wales. The native population was able to move quickly and easily, taking anything of value with them when they moved. When threatened, they would disappear into the mountains, and then attack their pursuers once the climate and starvation had forced their enemies into retreat. Giraldus of Wales, half Welsh himself, indicates that the Welsh were hateful and envious among themselves, but physically light and active, and hardy rather than strong. The town to which the Awbreys first came, Brecon, had become a center of Norman activity in civil, military, and religious affairs, and was supported by the nearby feudal seats at the castles of Tretower, Talgarth, Hay, and Crickhowell (the original seat of Robert de Turberville, the descendants of whom figure largely in the Awbrey history). Although Brecknock was under Norman control, it was still treacherous for foreigners, and

ABERCYNRIG

presumably for the colonist Awbreys themselves, indicated by the assassination of Richard de Clare, Lord of Cardigan, in the forests of southern Brecknock in the Spring of 1136 by the native Welsh, and by the subsequent revolt of Prince Gruffydd ap Rhys which originated there. By the 1140s, Brecknock was embroiled in guerilla war, having been devastated by the natives. This flare up of hostilities probably resulted from a power vacuum due to the Marcher Lords' concentration with Norman affairs in England during the civil wars of King Stephen's reign, whom they opposed. By 1150, however, the Normans had regained control of Brecknock, and the county was thereafter fully lost to the natives. It is likely that among the instigators of this guerilla war against the Normans was Gwgan ap Bleddyn, maternal ancestor of the Awbrey family, who had retained possession of Blaenllyfni, Aberllyfni, Llanfihangel, and Tal-y-lyn.

William de Braose inherited the Lordship of Brecknock in 1175 after the local Welsh assassinated his uncle. De Braose reacted by murdering a number of eminent Welshmen, creating the foundation of a widespread revolt that resulted in the destruction of Abergavenny Castle, the death of de Braose's lieutenant Ranulf Poer, and the near death of de Braose himself. Sir John Edward Lloyd gives the following impression of de Braose: "The border warfare was at all times savage and un pitying, but it did not often witness perfidy and barbarity [characteristic of de Braose]." Among those de Braose murdered was Trahaern, Lord of Llangors, son of Gwgan ap Bleddyn, who met his fate in 1197.^{xxxv}

Under the Normans' thumb, the natives were forced to work for the profit of their lords, to bear arms in their service, and to pledge their allegiance with subjection and humiliation, paying to their lords prejudiced rents and gifts written into law. Upon the accession of Henry III King of England in the early Thirteenth Century, Brecknock was

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

attacked by Llewelyn Prince of Gwynedd to punish the de Braose family for its adherence to the new English monarch. It is almost certain that the Awbrey family was a witness to this attack. In 1282, during Edward I's Welsh wars, Brecknock was the scene of Prince Llewelyn the Last's final moments; he was murdered by a force under Edmund Mortimer at Builth. The family of Bleddyn ap Maynarch continued to be active in the region, conspiring against the Normans and the crown. After the death of Edward I, Rhys ap Howell of Aberllyfni, descendant of the unfortunate Trahaern, Lord of Llangors, joined with his traditional enemies the Marcher Lords in rebellion against Edward II, for which Rhys was deprived of his estates as a response to his high treason. Rhys, like his ancestors, continued in his opposition of the crown, and allied himself with Queen Isabella in her plot to remove Edward II from the throne. Rhys eventually achieved his aim, and was instrumental in the capture of the king, who was later executed. The Fourteenth Century that followed was relatively peaceful under the lordship of the Bohuns, and was, perhaps not coincidentally, the period of the Awbreys' rise from mere foreign settlers to the gentry establishment, as this period was one in which England's upper and middle classes drew closer in terms of wealth.^{xxxvi} It was also during this period that Inon ap Rhys, the son of Rhys ap Howell of Aberllyfni, known as Inon Says, achieved his fame at the battle of Crecy in 1346 and at Poitiers in 1356, after which Inon purchased the entire Hundred of Devynock and propagated the many children that would later make up many of the maternal ancestors of the Awbrey family. This period of peace ended in 1404 with Prince Owen Glendower's attack on the shire, in which he was defeated near Crickhowell. The Awbreys, due to their kinship to Sir David Gam, the great anti-Glendower figure of South Wales, probably were opposed to Glendower's

revolt, as were the typical squires of Brecknock, including

ABERCYNRIG

the Havards of Pontwilym. Following Glendower's defeat, the Bohuns' lordship passed to the Staffords, and in 1439, Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham became Lord of Brecknock. The Buckingham family favored the Awbreys to a notable degree, employing several of them as minor officials in the administration of their estates. It is probable, even, that the Awbreys' adherence to the Dukes of Buckingham resulted in laying the foundations for the Awbreys future greatness, a fact that may have even been apparent to Dr. William Awbrey, minister to Queen Elizabeth, whose mansion in Brecon bore the name Buckingham Place. (SA Note: This house was named Buckingham Place by the Brecon town council in 1860 - <http://www.herwales.co.uk/her/hotlinks/listbuild/html/lb85745.htm>) From this period, the history of the Awbrey family merges into the political history of Britain, as they proceeded within two generations to become a nationally prominent family.^{xxxvii}

During the period of the Buckinghams's preferment of the Awbrey family, it is recorded that the Awbreys married into the various lines of the descendants of Blethyn, or, variously, Bleddyn ap Maynarch, the last native Lord of Brecknock, grafting their foreign blood to the bloodline of the legitimate heirs of the shire. During the bulk of the Fifteenth Century, Dr. William Awbrey's direct ancestors, including his grandfather, great grandfather, and great-great grandfather, married into the paternal descendants of Gwgan, son of Bleddyn ap Maynarch. The great-great grandfather, Morgan Awbrey-Hen, married Elsbeth ferch Watkin Says, third in line from Gwgan's great-great grandson Iron Says, a hero of the battle of Crecy in 1346. Morgan's son, Jenkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, married Gwenllian, great granddaughter of Owen Gethyn of Glen Tawe, also a paternal descendant of Gwgan. Jenkin's son, Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, continued the trend by marrying Ann, daughter of John ap

Gruffydd of Gwyn, himself a paternal descendant of Gwgan through his son, Kydevor ap Gwgan. The later generations of the Awbreys of Brecknock furthered their

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

descent from Bleddyn ap Maynarch through marriages to the daughters of the Johnes of Abermarlais and the Havards of Tredomen, both of whom were descendants of Sir David Gam, himself descended from Inon Says. The Awbreys so intermarried into this line that through the seven generations of descent from Morgan Awbrey-Hen of Abercynrig to Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, six maternal families out of seven held some descent from Maynarch, Lord of Brecknock. It is interesting to note that Dr. William Awbrey himself pointed to this conclusion in his own arms, as he quartered both Bleddyn and Inon Says, even though Inon Says was himself a paternal descendant of Bleddyn.

Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, was also a descendant of Edward I, King of England, but these English royals do not represent the Welsh, and so are covered later in the chapter regarding the Awbrey family of Tredomen.^{xxxviii}

Aside from the Royal Welsh lines, the various branches of the Awbrey family descended from a number of prominent Welsh, or to be exact Cambro-Norman, families including those of Mansell, Gamage, Herbert, St. John, Cradock, Puleston, Havard, Walbeoffe, Gunter, Vaughan, and dozens of others whose legacies remain an important part of Welsh heritage.

Beyond the illustrious, the knights and sheriffs, lords and high ministers, there does exist a small amount of information that indicates a minute but hardy number of cadet Awbrey families that continued to persist into the Seventeenth Century in South Wales. When the pedigrees of the medieval Awbrey family are compared, they appear to be surprisingly supportive of each other, and although a repetition of such pedigrees seems to be outside the scope of this history, a short description of the paternal Awbrey family may aid in understanding the group as a whole. The family, including those of the yeomanry, remained small,

ABERCYNRIG

the pedigrees accounting for only some sixty-four individual male Awbrey descendants during the whole of the three hundred years between Thomas Awbrey "Y Constablcoch" and his descendant Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, who died in 1631. During the middle ages, the pedigrees speak of Awbrey families established at London, Hereford, Llandeusant, Llangattog, Cardigan, Glen Tawe, and Hepste, in addition to the main houses at Abercynrig, Cantref, and Slwch, and of duels at Carmarthen in which at least one Awbrey lost his life. Further, intermarriages are recorded with the Norman families of Gunter, Walbeouffe, and Skull, and with Welsh families established at Myddfai, Ynyscedwin, Rhydodin, Rhaidr, and Gwyr.' Obviously, there is more to the story of the Awbrey family than only that of its more distinguished branches. However, these other Awbrey lines have receded into history, if ever their particular histories were known. What is left is merely obscure reference found in one or two phrases of an ancient pedigree, sadly restricting the Awbrey story to only the familiar branches of the tree.

ⁱThe Awbrey/Aubrey name was common to two great British families, the Awbreys of Brecknock and the de Veres of Oxford, causing some researchers to mistakenly conclude that some connection existed between the two families. However, the only connection so far unearthed between the Awbreys of Brecknock and the de Veres of Oxford is a distant relationship by marriage in the Sixteenth Century through the Jones family of Abermarlais, one of whom, Elizabeth Jones, married Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. It is almost certain that even if Saunders de Sancto Alberico existed, he was not a de Vere, nor did he have a connection to that family.

ⁱⁱ"The Flemish Colonists in Wales," British Broadcasting Corporation, 2006; Annette Hardie-Stoffelen, "The Flemish Influence in Scotland," 2006.

ⁱⁱⁱAnthony Powell, John Aubrey and His Friends, New York: Scribner's, 1948, pp. 21-22.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

^{iv}H.W. Lloyd, Lloyd Manuscripts, Lancaster, PA: New Era, 1912, pp.17-18. From what little evidence that remains, it would appear that the Awbrey family's claimed descent from the Counts of Dammartin is historically incorrect. Manasses Count of Dammartin can be dated to the early Eleventh Century, and his descendant, the Alberic to whom the Awbreys supposedly owed their name, can be dated to the Twelfth at the earliest. However, according to the Awbrey's claim, Alberic's younger brother Saunders would have been of military age in 1066, requiring his brother Alberic to have achieved the ripe age of some one hundred and fifty years. To be proven correct, the Awbreys' claim would require that the Dammartin family subtract, at the very least, two generations from their line in order for the claim to match a very hypothetical timeline. Either that, or the Awbrey family could subtract the two earliest generations from their own pedigree, but in doing so the claim is made mute by any standard, as those two generations include the Norman conquest of England and Newmarch's conquest of Brecknock, the two events that the medieval Awbreys held most sacred in their foundation myth. A similar pattern emerges when one examines the de Clare family, one of whom, Isabel de Clare was supposedly married to Sir Reginald Awbrey. Again, in a similar way, the dates conflict substantially with the Awbrey account. The Dammartin family and the de Clare family both achieved a high level of distinction during this period, and their generations are more or less historically preserved. The Awbreys, on the other hand, had not yet achieved any of the distinction that they were later characterized by, and during this early period they are absent from the historical record, leaving one to conclude that the medieval Awbrey claim was nothing more than tradition based on the wishful thinking of a family only then in high prominence.

^vIbid., 17-18.

^{vi}Thomas Nicholas, The Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2000, p. 86. Reprint of the Nineteenth Century original.

^{vii}J. Jones-Davies, Abercynrig, Brecon: Brecknock Museum, 1972, pp. 3-14.

^{viii}John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, London: Mitchell, Hughes, and Clark, 1910, p. 121.

^{ix}Lloyd, 17-18. The ancient seat of the Awbrey family of Brecknockshire, Wales was Abercynrig, a manor located at the

ABERCYNRIG

confluence of the Usk and Cynrig rivers. Located in a valley of the Brecon Beacons, the property was one of striking beauty, and was settled by an earlier conquering race, the Romans, one of whom built a villa nearby. — Jones-Davies, 3.

^xThe term burgess loosely meant, in medieval Wales, taxpayers that lived in a city or town, and therefore received certain rights by virtue of their status as taxpayers. In some communities it was likely that a burgess was a privileged townsman, but not necessarily in all communities, as some cities did not make distinctions between wealthy and modest townspeople. It is unclear what the term burgess meant in Brecon, but it seems fairly likely that the first Awbrey, the burgess, was indeed privileged, as soon after his appearance, the Awbreys became lords of two manors.

^{xi}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xii}Lloyd, 17-18.

^{xiii}Barbara Tuchman, A Distant Mirror, New York: Ballantine, 1979, pp. 19-20, 285-287, 576.

^{xiv}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xv}Other tombs, Jones-Davies says those too worn to remove, remained at St. Nicholas, and indicate through armorial engravings that the Awbreys descended maternally from Rhys Goch, a local Welsh lord, in the line of Maynarch Lord of Brecon. Jones-Davies, 7. Edward Parry, head of history at Christ College in Brecknock, relates that many Awbreys were also buried at St. John parish church, now Brecon Cathedral.

^{xvi}Jones-Davies, 5-6.

^{xvii}Elsbeth was the daughter of Watkin Sais ap Thomas ap David Lloyd ap Inon Says ap Rhys ap Howell ap Treharne ap Gwgan ap Blethyn ap Maynarch Lord of Brecon. Maynarch traditionally descends from the line of Cradock Vraichvras "the strongarm," ruler of Gwent and Archenfield. Her maternal ancestors included: Einion ap Setif, Lord of the Comond, Philip Gwys of Gwiston, Rhys ap Bledry Lord of Killysant, Gruffydd ap Ivor ap Einion Lord of Sainghenydd, Gruffydd Gwyn, Esq. — John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, various, 1-300.

^{xviii}Lloyd, 11-17.

^{xix}Ibid, 11-17.

^{xx}George Holmes, The Later Middle Ages, New York: Norton, 1962, p. 145-147.

^{xxi}There were several locations known as Duffryn in Medieval Wales, but two seem most likely to be the seat of John ap

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Roger. The first, located about eight miles south of Brecon, was a community in the parish of Llangynider in Brecknockshire. The second, located just south of the first in St. Nicholas Parish, Glamorgan, was later the seat of the Lords Aberdare, and was reputed to be haunted by druidical spirits. Maud Awbrey's possible descendant, Franklin Pierce, would become President of the United States several centuries later. In virtually all of his pedigrees, Pierce appears descended from John ap Roger and Maud Awbrey of Duffryn. However, most presidential pedigrees are terribly unreliable, and woefully researched.

^{xxi}Gwenllian was the daughter of Owen ap Gruffydd ap Owen Gethyn of Glen Tawe ap Cradock ap William ap Merrick ap Gwgan ap Blethyn ap Maynarch Lord of Brecon. Her maternal ancestors included: Jenkin Herbert, Sir John Walbeouf, Rhys ap Evan, Esq. of Elvell, Llewellyn Powell, Esq., Cadwallader ap Gruffydd Lord of Bergeveny. — John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, various, 1-300.

^{xxiii}John Williams, 121-124, 212, 147.

^{xxiv}Llangonydd was probably the village of Llangynwyd in central Gamorgan, the site of a ruined castle and Medieval church. The Herberts, according to what records remain, had extensive interests in the area. Reeding is identical with the Welsh manor of Rhydin, an estate located in the Vale of Neath, and Cathedine was a parish located in the Hundred of Talgarth, approximately five or six miles east of Brecon, and near Crickhowell and the Herefordshire border. It was home to several generations of Vaughans.

^{xxv}Lloyd, 11-17.

^{xxvi}Ann was the daughter of John ap Gruffydd ap Howell Melyn ap William Gam ap Howell Vaughan ap Howell ap Gruffydd Gwyr ap Kydevor ap Gwgan ap Blethyn ap Maynarch Lord of Brecon. Her maternal ancestors: David ap Howell Vaughan, Sir Elidur Dhu. — John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, various, 1-300.

^{xxvii}Lloyd, 11-17.

^{xxviii}The Walbeouffe family, otherwise spelled Walbief or Walbyf, were descendants, it is traditionally said, of a Sir John Walbeouf, head butcher during the reign of William Rufus. This Sir John Walbeouffe followed Newmarch into Wales, fought for the conquest, and was rewarded with the manor of Llanhamlach in the Usk valley, an estate some three miles distant from the town of Brecon. Nicholas rudely indicates that the Walbeouffes married

ABERCYNRIG

into the best families in South Wales, but despite this were largely inconsequential. However, several generations of Walbeouffes served as Sheriff of Brecknock—the first in 1591, and then 1627, 1648, and lastly in 1680, after which the family disappeared entirely.

^{xxix}Glyn Tarrell was a small hamlet on the Brecon road to Glamorgan, between the towns of Brecon and Merthyr Tydfil.

^{xxx}Jones-Davies indicates that this John Awbrey, Esq., was residing at Abercynrig during Dr. William Awbrey's period of ownership, and that he was followed in successive generations by his son Walter, grandson Morgan, great grandson Jenkin, and great great grandson Hopkin. This is peculiar in that Dr. William Awbrey's own children preferred to live at other manors, namely Tredomen, Llantrithyd, and others in England, rather than at their ancestral seat. The final generations descending from John Awbrey, Esq., of Abercynrig could not have been living at the site after 1621, as Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen sold Abercynrig that year to the Jeffreys family.

Charles Awbrey, esq., Sheriff of Brecknock in 1573, was at times probably seated at Ludlow, Salopshire, indicated by a quitclaim from Charles and Ales, his wife, to Ieun ap Morgan ap Meredith of Ystradfellte, Brecknockshire, for the house and land called Tyr Klyne y Menygh in Penderyn, Brecknockshire, on October 16, 1567. According to the old pedigrees, Charles was the son of Jenkin Awbrey and Joan Walbeouffe, and a nephew of William Awbrey of Abercynrig and Thomas Awbrey of Cantref. – Nicholas, 104.

^{xxxi}Tregunter was traditionally the original manor granted to Sir Peter Gunter by Bernard Newmarch in 1093, following his reduction of South Wales. The manor was sometimes referred to as Gunterstone, and was located in very close proximity to Talgarth. After some seven generations, the Gunters removed to the manor of Gileston, which they had inherited from a maternal ancestor, and Gunterstone ceased to be the main residence of the family. Members of the Gunter family served, in various generations, as Sheriff of Brecknock in 1565, 1658, and 1689, before declining into extinction. The manor of Tregunter, however, was featured prominently in the Eighteenth Century autobiography of Mary Robinson, mistress of both King George IV and of General Sir Banastre Tarleton, although it was not mentioned fondly.

^{xxxii}The beginning of the Royal House of Glamorgan begins in the Fifth Century when one Erb ruled the territory of Gwent and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

granted land to St. Dubricius, presumably for a religious house of some kind. Erb's territory passed through several generations, haphazardly footnoted in history, in which the ruling family grafted itself to the family of Ceredig ap Cunedda, King of Gwynedd, and fought in the Dark Age wars against the Irish and the Saxons, and founded monasteries, most notably the Celtic monastery at Llancarfan. For the next four centuries, Glamorgan was constantly at war with the Danes and the English to the east, resulting in several "great slaughters." At the beginning of the Tenth Century, Owain ap Hywel ap Rhys was Prince of Glamorgan, and was forced to defend his territory from a massive Danish attack in 896 that resulted in the devastation of South Wales. Following this attack, Owain appears to have allied himself with the Saxons of England in order to strengthen his own position. By 950 Owain's son, Morgan ap Owain ruled Glamorgan, and was opposed to Howel Dda of Deheubarth early in his career, probably as a result of Morgan's annexation of the petty kingdom of Brecknock. Later the two reconciled, and both became regular fixtures at the Saxon court. Morgan was succeeded by his son, Owain ap Morgan, who saw his territory divided among himself and his brothers, reducing its strength in a time of peril, leaving Glamorgan open to attacks from the Danes, and the Princes of Gwynedd and Deheubarth. During the following century, Jestyn ap Gwrgan, a descendant of Owain ap Morgan, came to power as Prince of Glamorgan. His reign was beset by the problems of Norman encroachment, and Jestyn was driven out of Glamorgan by the Norman baron Robert Fitzhamon in 1091, after which Jestyn sought refuge in monastic life. His descendants, however, were allowed to return to Glamorgan as Lords of Avon rather than Princes of Glamorgan. — Mike Ashley, British Kings and Queens, New York: Barnes and Noble, 2000, pp. 123-329. Joan Awbrey was the daughter of Thomas Vaughan ap Thomas ap Roger. Maternal ancestors: Cradock ap Jestyn Prince of Glamorgan, William Herbert of Gwernevald, Drymbenog ap Maynarch Lord of Brecon, Thomas Blethin, Esq., Sir Aaron ap Blethyn, Gwaring Dhu "the Black" Lord of Llandilo. — John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, various, 1-300.

^{xxxiii}John Williams, 212.

^{xxxiv}Ibid., 101-102.

^{xxxv}John Beeler, Warfare in England, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1996, pp. 195-260; Nicholas 303.

^{xxxvi}Holmes, 136.

ABERCYNRIG

^{xxxvii}Nicholas, pp. 69-72, 303.

^{xxxviii}It is obligatory in any genealogy of a gentry or noble family to include that family's descent from Charlemagne, although this descent means relatively little in the modern era. However, it is likely that the Awbreys descend from the Carolingians through several lines, but the English royal line is unquestioned, and therefore the most reliable. Edward I, proven ancestor of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey and her children by Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, descends from the Frankish King in this way: Edward I King of England was the son and heir of Henry III King of England (1207-1272) and Eleanor of Provence. Henry III was the son of John King of England (1166-1216) and Isabella of Angouleme. John was the son of Henry II King of England (1133-1189) and Eleanor of Aquitaine. Henry II was the son of Matilda "the Empress Matilda" of Germany and her husband, Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. Matilda was the daughter of Henry I King of England (1068-1135) and Edith Matilda of Scotland. Henry I was the son of William I King of England (1027-1087) and Matilda of Flanders. Matilda was the daughter of Baldwin V Count of Flanders (1012-1067) and Adele of France, daughter of Robert, King of France. Baldwin was the son of Baldwin IV Count of Flanders (980-1035) and Otgiva of Luxembourg. Baldwin IV was the son of Arnulf II Count of Flanders (-987) and Rosela of Ivrea. Arnulf II was the son of Baldwin III Count of Flanders (940-962) and Matilda of Saxony. Baldwin III Count of Flanders was the son of Arnulf I Count of Flanders (-964) and Adela of Vermandois. Arnulf I was the son of Baldwin II Count of Flanders (-918) and Aelfthryth of Wessex. Baldwin II was the son of Baldwin I Count of Flanders (-879) and Judith of the Franks. Judith was the daughter of Charles II King of the West Franks (823-877) and Ermentrude of Orleans. Charles II was the son of Louis I King of the Franks (778-840) and Judith of Bavaria. Louis I was the son of Charlemagne King of the Franks, Emperor of the Romans (747-814) and Hildegarde of the Vinzgau.

Elizabeth Jones Awbrey's descent from Edward I, King of England follows: Elizabeth Jones was the daughter of Sir Thomas Jones (-1613) and Jane Puleston. Sir Thomas Jones was the son of Sir Henry Jones and Elizabeth Herbert. Sir Henry Jones was the son of Sir Thomas Jones (fl. 1541) and Mary Berkeley. Mary Berkeley was the daughter of Sir James Berkeley and Susan Udall. Sir James Berkeley was the son of Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley (-1506) and Isabel Meade. Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley was the son of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

James 6th Lord Berkeley (-1461) and Isabel de Mowbray. Isabel de Mowbray was the daughter of Thomas de Mowbray Duke of Norfolk (-1400) and Elizabeth Fitzalan. Thomas de Mowbray was the son of John 4th Baron Mowbray (-1368) and Elizabeth Segrave. Elizabeth Segrave was the daughter of John Lord Segrave (-1353) and Margaret Duchess of Norfolk (-1399). Margaret Duchess of Norfolk was the daughter of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk (1300-1338) and Alice Halys. Thomas de Brotherton was the son of Edward I, King of England (1239-1307) and his second wife Margaret of France. — Burke's Extinct Peerage, Burke's Landed Gentry, 418.

^{xxxix}Composite of Debrett's Baronetage, London: Debrett, 1819, pp. 291-292, Lloyd, 16-17, and John Aubrey of Swansea, 1-6, all of which apparently evolved independently, but support the assertions of the others. Each pedigree included various lines that were omitted from the others, so the only lines included are those that reach a consensus view.

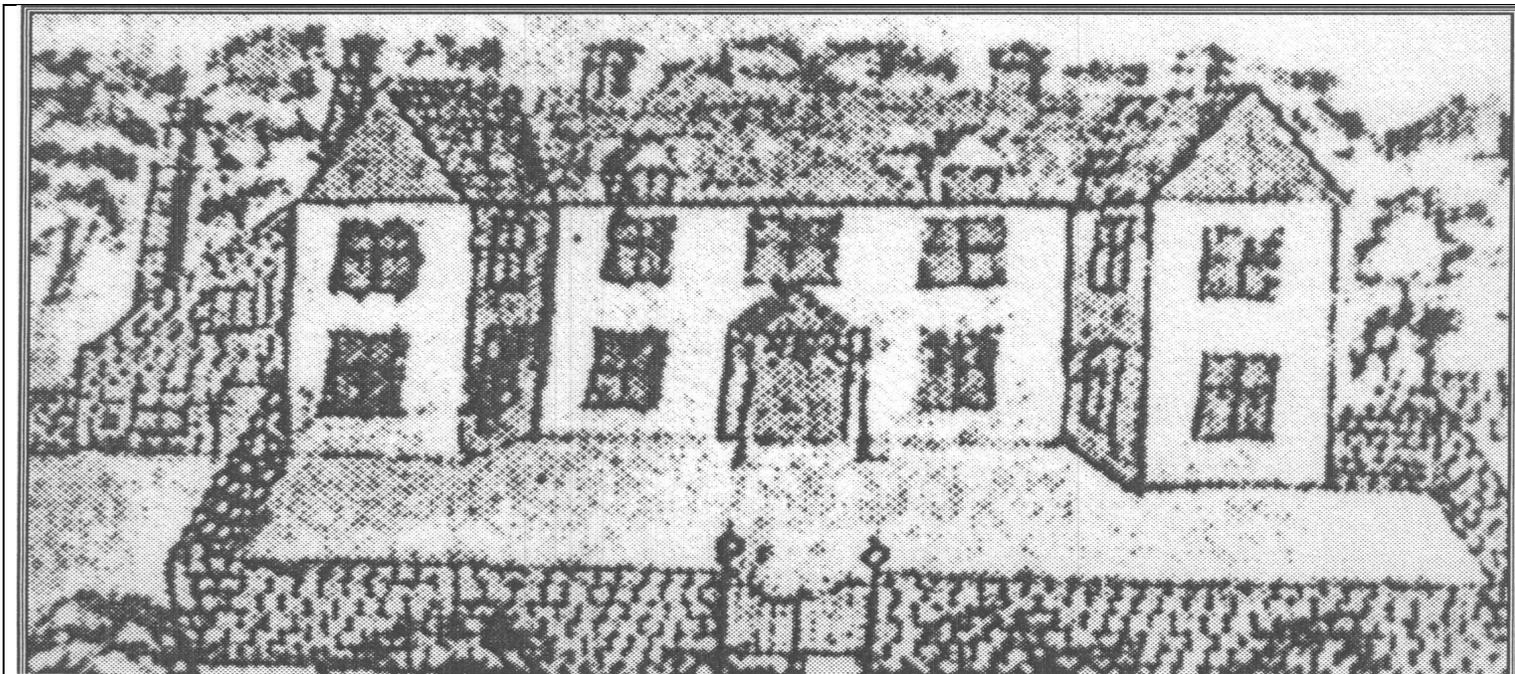


DR. WILLIAM AWBREY, DCL
VICAR GENERAL OF CANTERBURY
MASTER OF REQUESTS TO ELIZABETH I
C. 1580



AWBREY TOMB (ABOVE)
14TH CENTURY, BRECKNOCK

ABERCYNRIG MANOR
(BELOW) AS IT APPEARED IN 1749.
THE AWBREYS' ORIGINAL HOME
WAS DEMOLISHED ABOUT 1690,
HOWEVER, THE WALLS DATE
FROM THE AWBREYS' TIME.



Dr. William Awbrey of Kew **1529-1595**

No discussion of the Awbrey family could be entered into without a prior discussion of its most illustrious member, Dr. William Awbrey of Kew, who elevated the family to national prominence. This man, according to contemporary sources, was generally regarded as having no equal in the discipline of law, and his advice was often sought in maritime, ecclesiastical, and civil matters in England and throughout a great part of Western Europe.

He was born in 1529, at the height of the reign of Henry VIII, to Thomas Awbrey of Cantref, fourth son of Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig. As a youth, he attended Christ College in Brecon, and then, at fourteen, began a long association with Oxford from which he graduated B.C.L. in 1549.ⁱ He spent the following decade as a professor of law at Oxford, and graduated D.C.L. in 1554, the same year he represented Carmarthen in Parliament. Dr. Awbrey, as he was known, served thereafter as an advocate in the Court of Arches, and as a Member of Parliament representing Brecon, Hindon, and Arundel.ⁱⁱ Early in his career, in 1557, he served as Judge Advocate of the Queen's Army during the campaign of St. Quentin.ⁱⁱⁱ In 1573, Dr. Awbrey was a commissioner inquiring into Spanish shipping, and during the same decade, he served as Auditor and Vicar-General to Archbishop Grindal of Canterbury, and was later Archbishop Whitgift's chancellor.^{iv} It was also during this decade that Dr. Awbrey became a founding fellow, along with his friend Hugh Price, of Jesus College, Oxford.^v Dr. Awbrey served as a member of the Council of Marches for Wales in 1586, but his main appointments were as Master in Chancery, and later Master of Requests in Ordinary to Queen Elizabeth,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

whom he had known for many years, having greeted her on a visit to Oxford in 1566.^{vi} Although he was a court favorite of Queen Elizabeth, who called him her "little doctor", he was also one of the delegates for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots and tried to save her life.^{vii}

He was involved, further, in other trials of international importance, the most notable of which, settled largely due to him, was a murder trial involving Don Pantaleon Sa, brother of the Portuguese Ambassador to England, who murdered a Mr. Greenway in the New Exchange and was convicted due to Dr. Awbrey's precedents some years before.^{viii} This case settled the limits of diplomatic immunity in English common law.

Dr. Awbrey was an intimate friend, as well as kinsman, of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, who was Captain-General of the army at St. Quentin when Dr. Awbrey served as Judge-Advocate, and who gave Dr. Awbrey a "great piece of silver plate."^{ix} Dr. Awbrey was also a friend and kinsman of Dr. John Dee, Elizabeth's court spy and astrologer. Dee was the author of "The Sovereignty of the Sea," the writing of which depended largely on Dr. Awbrey's knowledgeable contributions as one of England's leading suppressors of piracy.^x Not only were Dr. Awbrey and Dr. Dee friends and relatives, they were also neighbors. During Dr. Awbrey's years in London, he resided at Kew, a mile distant from Mortlake, the home of Dr. Dee.^{xi}

In 1593, Dr. Awbrey found himself in the center of ecclesiastical turmoil when his kinsman John Penry began urging for religious reform. He took part in the condemnation of Penry, who was soon executed. Dr. Awbrey was a leading voice against the Brownists and Puritans, as well he should have been being the former Vicar-General of Canterbury.^{xii}

Near the end of his career, he often acted as Lord Keeper at Elizabeth's whim, and probably would have been

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

officially given the post by James I for his attempt to save Mary, Queen of Scots, but the old lawyer died before this could be carried out.^{xiii} James did send for the two older sons of Dr. Awbrey, Edward and Thomas, knighted them, and invited them to court. However, the two preferred to remain in Wales.^{xiv}

His career highlighted, save for a late stint in parliament in 1592, Dr. Awbrey was remarkable for his ability to enjoy the fruits of his labor, a skill that would ruin his grandson, Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. Of his personal character, his great-grandson, the biographer John Aubrey, contributes the greatest amount of anecdote. According to Aubrey, he had "great wisdom and learning," was "affable of speech, amiable of behavior," and never was anyone in his position "better beloved in all his life."^{xv}

Dr. Awbrey's intellect resulted in the amassing of a great amount of wealth. He held lands in the parishes of Cantref, Llanfrynach, St. David, St. John the Evangelist, Battle, Llanddew, Llanspyddid, Defynnog, Ystradfellte, Ystradgynlais, Llanfilo, and in the manors of Penkelly and Dinas, as well as the manors of Cantref, Brynich, Palleg, and Abercynrig, which he purchased from his impoverished cousin Richard Awbrey.^{xvi} It is thought that he built Buckingham Place in the town of Brecon, later the residence of the Earl of Brecknock, for it was a great-great grandson who finally sold Buckingham Place to one of the Morgans of Tredegar. John Aubrey, the biographer, may be referring to this house when he speaks of the "great house" in Brecknock that his great grandfather built, and not the house at Abercynrig, which is usually the accepted location. Aubrey also goes on to state that Dr. Awbrey could ride a distance of nine miles on his own land.

A man of such material wealth was expected to entertain, and Dr. Awbrey was indeed a hospitable host. During his years in London, he would frequently return to Wales "to visit and make merye with his frendes."^{xvii} On

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

more formal occasions, Dr. Awbrey would retrieve venison from the deer park of Sir Edward Stradling, as he did when his son Edward became Sheriff of Brecknock in 1583. The Great Forest of Brecknock was exceedingly troubled in Dr. Awbrey's lifetime, and therefore, he found it necessary to rely on the generosity of Stradling and his colleague Sir Francis Walsingham to properly provide for a feast.^{xviii}

It must be remembered, however, that the wealthy and influential Dr. Awbrey was not the penkenol, or chief, of the family. One instance that survives provides some insight on Dr. Awbrey's attitude regarding this situation. The chief of the family was his cousin Richard Awbrey, whose estates were valued at sixty to eighty pounds per year. Dr. Awbrey's estate was valued at well over thirty times that amount. This discrepancy in wealth might have been the cause behind the Doctor's refusal to difference his arms from those of his cousin. As a junior member of the family, Dr. Awbrey was expected to show himself the first son of a fourth son, but he bore his arms, instead, as if he were chief. This angered his cousin Richard to an extreme degree, and led to the maligned relative's forcible removal of a badge from the coat of one of the Doctor's servants.^{xix}

His status notwithstanding, Dr. Awbrey was the de facto chief of the family by the late Sixteenth Century. He owned the ancestral seat, controlled most of the resources of the family, and produced three lines of distinguished Awbrey descendants, feats unequalled by any other branch of the clan. He died in 1595, leaving three sons, six daughters, and an elderly wife, as well as estates valued at over twenty five hundred pounds per year in both England and Wales.^{xx} His personal clerk, one Hugh George, cheated the family out of some of the money when he embezzled it, and disappeared into Ireland, but the massive fortune was mostly intact when all was said and done. On his deathbed, Dr. Awbrey asked for a Catholic, rather than Anglican, priest.^{xxi} It seems the former Vicar-

General of

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

Canterbury was a closet Catholic all along. This fact could possibly explain his violent intolerance of fringe Protestant groups during his lifetime. He was laid to rest in St. Paul's Cathedral in London, beneath a bust and monument raised for him by his sons. However, this monument was destroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. The monument supposedly said something to this effect:

"Edward and Thomas, Knights, and John entitled to a coat of arms, most sorrowing sons erected [this monument] to William Aubrey, the best of fathers, who, three sons and six daughters having been born to his wife Wilgiford, hoping for eternal life in Christ peacefully gave back his spirit to God on the 23rd of July 1595 aged 66. He came from a distinguished family in Brecon, in Oxford Doctor of Laws and Regius Professor, Judge of Audience and Vicar General to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Judge Advocate of the Royal Army in St. Quentin, a Member of the Council of the Marches of Wales, Master in Chancery and of the Court of Requests of Queen Elizabeth: a man of exquisite learning, rare wisdom and most polished manners."^{xxii}

Of his family, this much is known: he married Wilgiford Williams, daughter of John Williams of Tainton, Oxford, whom he lived with all his life. He had six daughters: Elizabeth, who married Thomas Norton of Norwood, Kent; Mary, who married William Herbert of Crickhowell; Joan, who married Sir Daniel Dun, LLD; Wilgiford, who married Rhys Kemys of Llanvery; Lucy, who married Hugh Powell; and Anne, who married John Partridge of Wishanger, Gloucester.^{xxiii} Of his three sons, the youngest, John, was a minor at the time of his father's death and became the ward of Dr. Awbrey's friend John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury.^{xxiv} The Archbishop soon married John to Rachel Danvers, the daughter of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

William Danvers of Tockenham, Wiltshire. Young John was to have received Pembridge Castle, in Hereford, from his father's estate, but, through the dishonesty of Hugh George, such a gift became impossible.^{xxv} John and Rachel Danvers Aubrey (as that branch began to spell it) settled at Burleton, in Hereford, and he died there in 1616 at the age of thirty-eight. This youngest son may have produced the most memorable Aubrey of all, for it was his grandson, another John Aubrey, that wrote the timeless Brief Lives. One biography included in Brief Lives was of Dr. William Awbrey, a sample of which follows.

"This gentleman in his tender years learned the first grounds of grammar in the college of Brecon, in Brecknock town, and from thence about his age of fourteen years he was sent by his parents to the University of Oxford...he there attained the degree of a doctor of civil law at his age of 25 years...he became an advocate in the Court of Arches, but with such fame and credit both for his rare skill and knowledge of law, and for his sound judgment and good experience therein, that he was generally accounted without equal in that branch of learning. For this reason, his service was used both within the realm and in foreign countries. He was not tall in stature, nor yet over-low; not gross in body, and yet of good habit; somewhat inclined to fatness of face in his youth; round, well favored, well coloured and handsome...He had a delicate, quick, lively and piercing black eye, fresh complexion and secure eyebrow. The figure in his monument at St. Paul's is not like him; it is too big. This Dr. William Awbrey was related to the first William Earl of Pembroke in two ways (as appears by comparing the old pedigree at Wilton to that of the Aubreys); by Melin and Philip ap Elider (the Welshmen are all kin); and it is exceeding probable that the earl was instrumental in his rise."

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

The middle son, Sir Thomas Awbrey, was well provided for by Doctor Awbrey's insistence that he marry well. And Sir Thomas did marry well. His wife was the daughter and heir of Anthony Mansell of Llantrithyd, an extremely wealthy gentleman of the prominent family from Oxwich in Glamorgan.^{xxvi} It was Sir Thomas's son, Sir John, who, during the commonwealth of Oliver Cromwell, gathered together a number of Welsh Royalists at his home at Llantrithyd, and, perhaps because of this, became the first baronet of the Awbrey family in 1660.

The oldest son of Dr. William Awbrey was Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen, and it was he that inherited the bulk of his father's estate, including the ancient seat of Abercynrig. Sir Edward served three terms as Sheriff of Brecknock, the first in 1583, the second in 1589, and the last in 1599.^{xxvii} Sir Edward married Joan Havard, the daughter and heir of William Havard of Tredomen and Anne Vaughan Havard, herself the daughter of Christopher Vaughan of Tretower.^{xxviii} Sir Edward and Joan Havard Awbrey had daughters, among others, named Wilgiford, who married John Games of Aberbran, and Eleanor, who married Matthew Herbert, as well as six sons, the eldest of whom was born in 1583 and called William.^{xxix} It was this Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen who became the main heir of the great Awbrey fortune, the husband of the very eligible Elizabeth Jones of Abermarlais, and, unfortunately, the man who is remembered as the Awbrey that squandered centuries of the family's wealth and esteem.

¹ John Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, London: Andrew Clark, 1898, pp. 21-24. Christ College in Brecon was chartered by Henry VIII in 1541, after that monarch had dissolved the friary of St. Nicholas, and put the former ecclesiastical buildings to use as a school for educating the Welsh. The original friary was founded during the middle of the Thirteenth Century, and saw continual use until the

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

1530s. From the charter date, it would be most likely that Dr. William Awbrey was among the initial class of the school, having been at that time about twelve years old.

ⁱⁱThe Court of Arches was the most important and oldest ecclesiastical court under the jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Canterbury, chiefly responsible for hearing cases of spiritual importance. Dr. Awbrey sat in this court until his elevation to Vicar General of Canterbury, chief deputy of the Archbishop of Canterbury, typically responsible for the administration of church business such as the confirmation of church officials.

ⁱⁱⁱThe campaign at St. Quentin was a minor event of the Franco-Habsburg War, begun by the French to check the expansion of Habsburg domination in Europe, an attempt that proved ultimately unsuccessful. The war continued intermittently for many years, and involved almost the whole of Western Europe. The battle itself occurred in August of 1557. The English were allied to the Spanish forces through the marriage of the then reigning monarch Queen Mary I to the Spanish king Philip, and supported the Spanish at St. Quentin against the French. The English forces, under William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, were not present at the battle itself, but arrived in time to capture the city. The effect of the battle was not immediately felt on either side, but it did have a long lasting effect on another front. The Duchy of Savoy was freed from French control, and allowed to evolve independently, laying the foundation for the future Kingdom of Italy in the Nineteenth Century. Dr. William Awbrey was not the first Awbrey involved in this war, as his uncle William Awbrey of Abercynrig had served at St. Dizier several years before.

^{iv}Dr. Awbrey was Vicar General as late as 1582, when he installed Edward Bragge as Prebendary of Highleigh. — *Fasti Ecclesiae Anglicanae, 1541-1857*, Chichester Diocese, 1971. He was at that time also a practicing civil lawyer, as he was assessed taxes on his income in 1582. — *Two Subsidy Rolls for the City of London, 1541 & 1582*, London Record Society, 1993.

^vJesus College, Oxford was chartered on June 27, 1571 as an institution intended for the education of Anglican clergymen, the education of whom was certainly lacking, especially after England's split from Catholicism. The curriculum stressed philosophy, moral arts, Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. Aside from Dr. Awbrey and Hugh Price, for whom Awbrey served as executor of estate, other founders included John Lloyd, a judge *in* the High Court of Admiralty, Thomas Huyck, Chancellor of the London

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

Diocese, as well as a handful of other minor players, among whom was Thomas Huit, a minor scholar who translated the book of Revelation into Welsh. Many later people associated with the Awbrey family played a role in the development of the college in the Seventeenth Century. Dr. Francis Mansel, a kinsman of Dr. Awbrey's son Sir Thomas Awbrey, was principal of Jesus College until the Civil Wars when he was compelled to take refuge at the Awbrey estate at Llantrithyd. Following the Restoration, the private tutor of the Awbrey family, Sir Leoline Jenkins, assumed the principalship, and after his ascension to Secretary of State, became such a benefactor of the institution that its future was thereafter secure. The alumni, in the century following the college's foundation, was dominated by the Mansels, Stradlings, Herberts, and Vaughans, each family associated with the Awbreys of Brecknock and Glamorgan. — Jesus College, Oxford, 2001; Jones-Davies, 8.

^{vi}Glanmor Williams, Recovery, Reorientation, and Reformation, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987, 542 pps. The previous specific information with regard to dates was provided by Arthur Herbert Dodd, "Dr. William Awbrey" The Dictionary of Welsh Biography, The Honorable Society of Cymmrodorian, London, 1959. Dodd says he shared his duties as Master of Requests with future Secretary of State Sir John Herbert, a son of Matthew Herbert, and grandson of Sir George Herbert of Swansea.

Although an earlier version had existed in the Fifteenth Century, the Council of Wales and the Marches, seated at Ludlow Castle, was a creation of Henry VIII's Welsh Laws of 1543, which were little more than an act of union between England and Wales. The Council, often presided over by the Prince of Wales, held jurisdiction over the principality of Wales as well as four English border counties, and successfully subjugated the more lawless elements of the society to the English Crown. The Council, although created by statute, was still such a scene of royal power that it was sometimes described as a prerogative court, meaning that it operated almost independent of statute with the consequent arbitrary results. Inherent in its creation was Henry VIII's language; it existed to examine the cases that he desired to be examined. The council also acted as a sort of appeals court to the Court of the Great Sessions, as well as serving administrative functions such as the appointing of sheriffs.

The institution of the English Court of Requests was created in 1493 as a means for the destitute to seek legal satisfaction.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Access to the Court of Requests was a much less expensive process than other English counterparts, as it was designed especially for the use of the poor. Court judges were known as Masters of Requests, and their inexpensive summary judgments and procedures provided a much-imitated example for later local courts. The reigning monarch typically had at his or her disposal two Masters of Requests in Ordinary to oversee the interests of the destitute in England. Among the Masters' duties was a continuous survey of the Nation's poor while accompanying the monarch on his or her travels throughout the Kingdom. Thus, the Master of Requests *in* Ordinary was one of the most visible posts of administration, requiring an almost constant attending of the King or Queen of England.

^{vii}The trial of Mary Queen of Scots was held at Fotheringay Castle in October of 1586, following the discovery the previous summer of a possibly contrived plot led by Anthony Babington to assassinate Queen Elizabeth, which implicated Mary as one of the conspirators. During the proceedings, Mary defended herself well to no avail, although she despised the thought of being tried by commoners. Ironically, it was one of these commoners, Dr. William Awbrey, who attempted to stave off her execution. In February of 1587, Mary was beheaded at Fotheringay Castle, insisting to the end that she was being murdered because of her Catholic faith. The reluctant Queen Elizabeth later said that she regretted signing Mary's death warrant, and it was probably this reluctance that spared Dr. Awbrey from repercussions resulting from his support of Mary.

^{viii}Aubrey, 21-24. The actual event to which John Aubrey, FRS, refers occurred long after Dr. Awbrey's death. During the Commonwealth of Cromwell, Don Pantaleon Sa, a nineteen year old Portuguese nobleman and brother of the Portuguese ambassador to England quarreled with a certain Gerard in the New Exchange during November of 1653. The night following the quarrel, Pantaleon returned with a handful of armed acquaintances to settle the matter, and during the ensuing fight a bystander, Mr. Greenway, was killed. The killing aroused the English public against the Portuguese nobleman, who immediately claimed diplomatic immunity, but the English court argued successfully that diplomatic immunity applied to the individual diplomat only, and could not be conferred on his entourage. Pantaleon lost his case, and his life in July of 1654, partially as an appeasement to the public who demanded his death. The court ruling was apparently

DR WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

based on the court decisions of Dr. Awbrey a half-century before.

— John Lingard, The History of England, Chapter 6.

^{ix}Aubrey, 21-24.

^xIbid., 21-24.

^{xi}John Dee was the son of a minor Welsh official at the court of Henry VIII. Dee was a spiritualist, Elizabeth's court astrologer, and the composer of a book on spirits known as "A Treatise of the Rosicrucian Secrets." He is said to have returned many times to his home county of Brecknock to conjure at a magical pool. He was apparently indicted as a magician, but escaped punishment, probably through his extensive connections at court. He was, however, arrested for treason by Queen Mary, but released in 1555. Dee was a favorite of Queen Elizabeth, who visited him at his home at Mortlake to inquire into Dee's magical contraptions. Dee was an early expert on Eastern Europe, having traveled many times throughout that remote region. He hosted the Polish ambassador to England in his home at Mortlake, and later served as Elizabeth's ambassador to Poland, where he was enticed to join the Russian court, but declined. Dee held audiences with several eastern emperors including Maximillian H, Rodolph H of Germany, and Stephen King of Poland, and cast the future of the French King Henry III in 1583, sent through the king's servant Adalbert, Count Laski. Dee served as a Fellow of Trinity College, where he, according to Dick, improvised clever stage effects for the theater, which he used to enhance his reputation as a wizard. Beyond his service to the crown as a diplomat and a spy for Walsingham, and his obsession with witchcraft, Dee was instrumental in England's acceptance of the Gregorian calendar, and is credited as the coiner of the phrase "the British Empire." Further, Dee was instrumental in the strategic planning that led to the defeat of the Spanish Armada in 1588. After a lifetime of dabbling in the occult, Dee had by the end of his life become more conformist, and attempted in 1604 to have his name cleared for his old charges of witchcraft by James I, who declined to do so. — John Aubrey, "John Dee," Brief Lives, Oliver Lawson Dick, ed. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1957; Colin Wilson, The Occult: A History, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1995, pp.269-276.

^{xii}John Penry was a relative of the Powells of Castle Madoc, descended from the brother of Sir David Gam, and his ancestor Iron Says, from whom Dr. Awbrey descended and whose arms he quartered. John Petry was born in Brecknockshire in 1559, studied

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

at Cambridge and Oxford, and became enamored of Puritan ideas. He criticized the Anglican Church for its apparent disinterest in the moral teaching of his fellow Welshmen, for which he was imprisoned by Archbishop John Whitgift in 1587, probably with the cooperation of Dr. Awbrey. Following his release, Penry set up an underground press with which he continued his arguments and attacks on the Anglican church. Having been discovered by his enemies, Penry fled to Scotland where he continued his work until 1592, when he returned to London and began preaching at the Separatist Church. In the spring of 1593, Penry was arrested, charged with sedition for a harsh and offensive criticism of Queen Elizabeth, convicted by her bench- among whom was most certainly Dr. Awbrey- and hanged. Dr. Awbrey's friend John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, was the first to sign his death warrant. -Nicholas, 119.

^{xiii}Awbrey, 21-24; The office of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England entailed the physical custody of the Great Seal of England, as well as the right to perform all duties inherent to that custody. In Elizabeth's time, the Lord Keeper was given an identical status to the Lord Chancellor, being entrusted to the same jurisdiction and executive authority. Dr. Awbrey most likely acted in the capacity of Lord Keeper from 1591-1592, as he is known to have discharged this duty "at Elizabeth's whim," and this appears to be the only time when there was no official Lord Keeper holding the post.

^{xiv}Ibid., 21-24.

^{xv}Ibid., 21-24.

^{xvi}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xvii}Awbrey, 21-24.

^{xviii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xix}Awbrey, 21-24.

^{xx}Ibid., 21-24.

^{xxi}Powell, 19-23.

^{xxii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xxiii}Powell, 19-23; The Herberts of Crickhowell appear to be descendants of the Herberts of Colebrooke, established by Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrooke, brother of William Herbert Earl of Pembroke of the 1st Creation, who was executed in 1469.

Sir Daniel Dun followed Dr. Awbrey in the post of Master of Requests, and served as a Fellow of All Souls' College where he supported William Camden. In 1605, he was judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, and further served as a member

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

of the Parliaments of 1598, 1601, 1604, and 1614, representing Oxford University, in which he appears several times as a member of one committee or another, including a committee instituted in March 1604 dedicated to the confirmation of the rights of the commoners of England. Dun appears also *as* a grantee of the Second Charter of Virginia in 1609. He died on September 13, 1617, referred to by his contemporaries as "that excellent knight, Sir Daniel Dun." — *Calendar of State Papers Domestic: James I 1603-1610*, volume 13, pp. 200-214; *House of Commons Journal* 1604.

Rhys Kemeys of Llanvery, or Llanvair Castle, was still living as late as 1610, when he purchased Llanvair Castle from a member of the Woodward family. Kemeys served as Sheriff of Monmouthshire, and propagated a line of distinguished descendants including Sir Nicholas Kemeys 1st Baronet Kemys, a hero of the Civil War, and Sir Charles Kemeys 2nd Baronet Kemeys of Cefn Mably, and much later, the Barons Wharton. The Kemeys family was allied to the Awbrey family in a multitude of ways, having married into the Mansels, Morgans of Machen, and Jones of Abermarlais families. -- Craig Lewis, *The Castles of Wales*, "Llanvair Castle" 2003. J.A. Bradney, *Registers of Caerwent 1568-1812*. Kelly's Directory of Monmouthshire, "Llanvair Discoed" 1901.

John Partridge of Wishanger, Gloucester, was the son of Robert Partridge of Wishanger and Ann Ernley, daughter of John Ernley of Cannyng, Wiltshire. John Partridge and Ann Awbrey were married in October of 1593, but left no surviving issue. The Partridge family was first represented at Wishanger by Robert Partridge's father, William Partridge, elected M.P. for Rochester, and his wife Margaret Fowler. This William died in 1578, possessed of many estates, a few of which he seems to have purchased from the Berkeley family. The origins of the Partridge family appear to extend to Normandy, from whence they removed to Malden during the reign of Henry II, who granted them the borough. Later the family removed to Kendal, Westmoreland, and then branched off throughout various counties of the kingdom including Gloucester, which sees its first Partridge in the early Fifteenth Century. — C. Harold Partridge, *Pedigree and Notes of the Partridge Family*, 1903, pp. 90-92.

^{xxiv} All information regarding the Awbreys of Burleton comes from Aubrey, 7-15, 21-24; John Whitgift matriculated at Queen's College, Cambridge in 1549, afterwards serving in a

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

number of ecclesiastical positions. By 1567, he had impressed his superiors enough to be appointed Regius Professor of Divinity. It should be noted here that Dr. Awbrey held a similar position- Regius Professor of Law- and perhaps this shared intellectual foundation provided a context for Whitgift and Awbrey's future collaboration. Whitgift, a friend of Dr. Awbrey and godfather of Dr. Awbrey's youngest son, was described as a "narrow, mean, and tyrannical priest" who rose in power due to his political skills. From the few snippets of historical information about Whitgift, it is rather difficult to disagree with such a statement. He was, however, one of Elizabeth's inner circle, and pushed her policies with a stunning effectiveness. In 1583, he was appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, from which post he began an active persecution of Puritans. Perhaps his actions did not reflect so much on his faith, as his protection of Elizabeth, who was under constant threat of assassination from various brands of religious malcontents. His devotion to her was revealed as he attended her final moments at her deathbed. Immediately following her death, Whitgift crowned James I king of England, and died himself soon after.

^{xxv}Pembridge Castle was constructed in the Twelfth Century by one Ralph de Pembridge, and was home to Sir Richard de Pembridge, a knight of merit at the battle of Crecy in 1346, and at Poitiers a decade later. It would be inconceivable that this Richard de Pembridge would have been unacquainted with Inon Says, the Awbrey's ancestor in neighboring Brecknockshire, also a hero of these battles. Sir Richard de Pembridge became Knight of the Garter, and was tasked to become Lord Deputy of Ireland, but he refused and drew the wrath of Edward III. Aside from his almost certain association with Inon Says, Sir Richard de Pembridge may have been associated with the Awbrey family through their relations at Clehonger, to whom the disinherited children of William Awbrey, Esq., of Abercynrig fled following their father's expulsion of them in the early Sixteenth Century. Although Sir Richard de Pembridge predated this event by at least a century, the connection through Clehonger is an interesting possibility. Following the residency of the Pembridge family, the castle fell into the hands of Sir Richard Burley, and then Margaret Countess of Richmond during the reign of Elizabeth. It was apparently after the Lady Margaret's tenure at the castle that Dr. Awbrey made efforts to purchase the property. However, due to the massive fraud committed by Dr. Awbrey's clerk, the castle was

DR. WILLIAM AWBREY OF KEW

sold instead to Sir Walter Pye. —John Cotton, *The Castles of Wales*, "Pembridge Castle," 1996.

^{xxvi}John Aubrey-Fletcher, *Sir John Aubrey*, 9-98.

^{xxvii}Nicholas, 104; Will of Henry Vaughan of Crickhowell, Sept. 29, 1586, witnessed by Sir Edward Awbrey and William Herbert.

^{xxvii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xxix}The *Ynyscedwin Estate Papers* also indicate that Sir Edward and Joan Havard Awbrey had issue a daughter named Eleanor, who was the wife of Matthew Herbert.

Awbrey of Tredomen 1583-1656

Tredomen was first established as a small manor in the Fourteenth Century, although the site itself had been inhabited for millennia, as nearby cairns and barrows testify. It appears that a new house was built on the property about the time of the Awbrey family's occupancy in the ~~Seventeenth~~Sixteenth Century. The house was built of sandstone, likely utilizing the emerging quarry industry that developed nearby.ⁱ

Sir Edward Awbrey, son of Dr. William Awbrey of Kew, married Joan Havard, daughter and heir of William Havard of Tredomen, and took up residence at the manor of Tredomen, his wife's inheritance, about the year 1580.ⁱⁱ He was apparently extremely prominent in the county, as he held the office of High Sheriff of Brecknock three times, first in 1583, then in 1589 and again in 1599. Less than a decade after his last term as sheriff, James I knighted Edward Awbrey in recognition of Dr. Awbrey's attempt to save Mary Queen of Scots from execution. It appears unlikely that Sir Edward's post as High Sheriff was merely ceremonial. Welsh life in the time that the Awbreys held the manor of Tredomen was characterized by a lack of law and order, and "life, certainly in the more remote parts of the country, was as fierce and disorderly as it had been in the Middle Ages." Anthony Powell refers specifically to the fact that litigants would lead armed bands of servants in war against their neighbors, that heiresses were abducted, and that local justices often practiced illegal arrest.ⁱⁱⁱ

However, regardless of how useful he was as a public servant, Sir Edward appears to be the first among a waterfall of financial incompetents among the Awbrey family.

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

Although Sir William Awbrey is usually held to blame for the loss of the Awbrey ancestral seat at Abercynrig in 1621, it was his father, Sir Edward Awbrey, who had mortgaged the property for some three-quarters of its worth. Before 1604, Sir Edward Awbrey borrowed 700 pounds from John Jeffreys, apparently using the house at Abercynrig as collateral. Ten years later Sir Edward had not repaid the debt, indicated by the debt's transfer from the estate of the late John Jeffreys to that of his son, Jeffrey Jeffreys, in 1613. To add weight to the Awbreys' financial misfortunes, Anthony Powell uncovered a disturbing account of the Awbrey family of Brecknock during the opening decades of the Seventeenth Century, opining that the Awbreys that had removed to England became "gentler and less intransigent... milder influences were at work that gave the Aubreys of North Wiltshire a more balanced approach to life than, since the time of Dr. Aubrey, the founder of their fortunes, many of their name seem to have possessed in Wales." This, while seemingly complimentary toward the English Aubreys, certainly lacks confidence in the Welsh Awbreys, especially those at Tredomen, to whom Powell was specifically referring.^{iv} He states further, "the distant ramifications of the paternal branch of Aubrey's family hint of strife, disintegration, and ruin."^v

Sir Edward Awbrey and Joan Havard had issue sons Sir William, knighted in 1623, Edward, Thomas, John, and Hopkin, and daughters Wilgiford (wife of John Games), Eleanor (wife of Matthew Herbert), Catherine, Joan, and Elizabeth Awbrey. The manor of Tredomen and the bulk of his estate Sir Edward bequeathed to his son, Sir William Awbrey.^{vi}

Sir Edward Awbrey died in 1619, still having not repaid the 700 pounds borrowed from the Jeffreys family. Two years later, with the debt hanging around the neck of Sir William Awbrey, the Jeffreys foreclosed on

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Abercynrig, requiring the sale of the place for 1,000 pounds to satisfy the Awbreys' obligation.^{vii}

The birth of Sir William Awbrey coincided, more or less, with his father's appointment to the first of three terms as Sheriff of Brecknockshire, and to celebrate his ascension to that office, Sir Edward Awbrey's father, Dr. William Awbrey, hosted a great feast. Perhaps such revelry was prophetic— Sir Edward's heir, perhaps born that very year, would ultimately be referred to with the unattractive nickname "the Extravagant," and, in keeping, undo the family with his profligate behavior. The personality of Sir William has not been well preserved, but the opinions of his fellows remain. He was "a very disreputable man who wasted all the fortune left by his grandfather. He had one son called Edward, as extravagant and dissolute as himself..."^{viii}

Such statements are mere opinion, yet they seem to be representative. The fact that Sir William Awbrey served but one term as Sheriff of Brecknockshire, and served it at only twenty-four years of age leads one to conclude that Sir William was either very untrustworthy or very irresponsible.^{ix} At any rate, he was excluded from any further service as Sheriff, even though he lived in Brecknockshire for another twenty-four years. He was, however, listed as a Commissioner of the Peace for Brecknockshire in 1624.

The Tudors, who distrusted the powerful nobles of England, began to seek out a method to limit the influence of the nobility. During the lifetime of Dr. William Awbrey, they began to champion the Gentry class as that method. The nobles, inept in governing and often transgressors of the very laws they were entrusted to uphold, had largely destroyed themselves in the attrition of the Wars of the Roses, and were in no position to object. The Tudors chose the various Commissions of the Peace as the vehicle of their new power base. The Commissions of the Peace were

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

local, county governing boards, and were dominated by members of the gentry, and in time supplanted the old nobility in power and influence, interacting directly with the monarchy through their own avenues. Sir William Awbrey, representing County Brecknock, was one of some 2200 Commissioners of the Peace in the Kingdom. His duties included maintaining the common law and social order without regard to wealth or station, administering public works projects, collecting taxes, and setting wage requirements. The Commissions, however, often preserved their own interests, and, as many were members of the House of Commons, typically wrote the laws they were empowered to uphold. Not surprisingly, the members of the Commissions acted many times for their own benefit. The office of Commissioner of the Peace was usually a lifetime position, and was often hereditary, being handed down from gentleman father to gentleman son through generations. This would lead one to conclude that Sir William Awbrey had inherited his office from his father, Sir Edward Awbrey, although no documentation indicates that Sir Edward was a Commissioner. However, it is very likely that Sir Edward Awbrey was indeed a member of Brecknock's Commission of the Peace, as he was appointed Sheriff of Brecknockshire for three terms, an office entirely influenced by the Commission of the Peace, and not likely one to be filled by a member outside that prestigious circle, especially for three terms.^x

Further evidence of Sir William Awbrey's poor reputation may be derived from the will of his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, in which Sir William's wife, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey,^{xi} is ignored entirely while the rest of Jones' children receive ample shares of his estate.^{xii} It is very possible that Sir Thomas Jones wanted to avoid bequeathing any property to her for fear that it might end up in the hands of Sir William Awbrey, and, therefore, be lost. Sir William Awbrey, by

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

this time, had already been forced to sell Abercynrig, the medieval seat of the Awbreys for four hundred years, to the Jeffreys family of Brecon in 1621.^{xiii}

Adding to his troubles, Sir William Awbrey was a very open Catholic during his lifetime, a practice then frowned upon by a great number of Englishmen, but also quite persecuted by the presence of the radical Protestants then gaining power in England. Sir William was denounced in the House of Commons on May 20, 1624 for his Catholicism, and assumed infidelity.^{xiv}

Sir William Awbrey died in 1631, leaving a will that hints at his many tribulations. His will, however, does contain a number of phrases that allude to his being a thoughtful and kind man, but unfortunately his record attests to his inability for business. A few of the more interesting lines in the will proclaim that his son Henry was living with his "good aunt" and that he hoped the house in town would be saved and not sold, probably a reference to Buckingham Place, which he hoped would continue to be the residence of his wife Elizabeth Jones. He refers to "what little estate God bath left me," and was "humbly desiring on the knees of my heart" that his will be performed.^{xv} Such statements hardly reveal a menacing character, rather, maybe only an unlucky one. In his will, Sir William Awbrey asked to be buried in the Awbrey Chapel of Christ College in Brecon. At the time of his death he was heavily indebted to Anthony Gwyn and Richard Eustance, and he instructed the executor of his 1631 will to sell his land in Llanfilo, perhaps including the manor of Tredomen, to settle these debts. Furthermore, according to the will, Sir William Awbrey's younger sons were apparently destined for a life of service, or, if they were lucky, an education in some trade, a far cry from the great wealth and fine reputation that had preceded him only two generations before.^{xvi}

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

Even greater disaster followed Sir William's death. The oldest son, and heir, was knighted, and was thenceforth known as Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen. He was, by most accounts, a profligate and dishonorable man, somewhat akin to his father. But, again similar to his father, it appears that Sir Edward, the second of that name at Tredomen, may have inherited more bad luck than he actually created. Although Sir William Awbrey sold the main house at Abercynrig to the Jeffreys family in 1621, his son Sir Edward Awbrey, managed to retain at least some of the property for decades, finally relinquishing the last portions of it in 1651, indicating a certain desire and struggle to keep at least part of it.^{xvii} He married a Miss Hulstone, but had the marriage annulled and married another, his cousin Barbara Lloyd, daughter of Rhys Lloyd of Defynnog, which not surprisingly resulted in an incredible amount of animosity from the kinsmen of his first wife. He followed the unfortunate example of his father when he sold Tredomen, perhaps only on instructions from his father, and moved into Buckingham Place in Brecon. There, on an otherwise unremarkable night in 1656, he was visited by his former in-laws who unceremoniously smothered him while he lay drunk in bed.^{xviii}

Some sources report that Sir Edward died without issue, and others maintain that he had a son named William. This confusion is easily remedied when one examines the cultural biases of the upper classes. Sir Edward had no heir from his first, and to some only, legitimate marriage, but he did have a number of children from his second marriage. Because the first marriage was annulled for what amounted to a ludicrous reason, more than a few observers refused to acknowledge the legitimacy of the second marriage, thus turning the children of his second marriage into illegitimate heirs. Among these sources was Hugh Thomas, who wrote a history of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Brecknock in 1698. Any information regarding the Awbrey family derived from the Hugh Thomas essay is highly unreliable, as his essay was written some seventy years after the death of Sir William Awbrey, at a time when there were very few Awbreys remaining in the region of Brecknock. His knowledge of the family, or the outcomes of their descendants, was entirely secondhand, and he displayed either a strong bias or ignorance of the family. For instance, he referred to a number of Awbrey descendants as "bastards," even though they were legitimate heirs recognized by lawful courts.^{xix} Thomas also makes an assertion that the sons of Sir William Awbrey died without issue, but it is a proven fact that Sir Edward Awbrey had at least one legitimate heir, for it was his son William that sold Buckingham Place to William Morgan. It is also a proven fact that Sir Edward's brother Henry also had issue one son in Wales, another William Awbrey. There is some notion that Hugh Thomas refused to recognize any legitimate Awbrey heirs because he had some strong distaste for their presumed lifestyle, a lifestyle that was legendary in its dissipation at the time Hugh Thomas wrote his article. Another line of reasoning explaining the statements of Hugh Thomas holds that Thomas had no knowledge of the outcomes of any of the younger children of Sir William Awbrey, — John, Henry, and Thomas, it appears, had long since left Brecknockshire, and Reginald was killed at Edgehill during the English Civil War.^{xx} Thomas therefore believed them to have died without issue, or, because they disappeared and failed to inherit any of the Brecknock properties, he simply found them irrelevant to his history.

However, legally, the children of Sir Edward Awbrey were legitimate and they did inherit the last pieces of the great Awbrey fortune that had by that time been reduced to a mere pittance. Sir Edward's main heir, William, set about destroying the last of it, and finally sold

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

the last great house, Buckingham Place, to William Morgan, from whom it passed to the Morgans of Tredegar, and on to the Earls of Brecknock.^{xxi} From this William Awbrey, and his wife, Elizabeth Harries of Gloucester, the family declined into a historical footnote in South Wales.

By the time that William Awbrey sold Buckingham Place, the Awbrey arms had grown to nine quarterings, indicated by an armorial relief found cut into the wall of the house. The last representatives of the Awbrey family of Tredomen bore the arms of Awbrey, quartered with a lion rampant, Bleddyn ap Maynarch, Rhys Goch, Wiston, Iron Says, three fleur-de-lis, Jestyn ap Gwrgan, and Prodggers, with the Awbreys' eagle head crest.^{xxii}

The disappearance of the Awbrey family from Brecknock seems most pathetic in view of Christ College's eventual disassociation with them in the Nineteenth Century. The Awbrey Chapel, dating to the Fourteenth Century and containing the resting places of generation upon generation of Awbreys, was unceremoniously appropriated for use as a chapter room about 1810, indicating that any influence that the Awbrey family might once have possessed had largely become irrelevant. However, this final indignity did provide the historical record with a good description of the chapel's location. It was "the space contiguous to the entrance into the College Church on the left hand side on entering."^{xxiii}

As to the degeneracy of this particular family, one has only to consult Anthony Powell's John Aubrey and his Friends. A small excerpt follows.

"Their [Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen and Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrithyd] diffidence did not have its reward in the conduct of the generation that followed them, amongst whom where a number of distressing examples of the consequences of extravagance and dissipation...and, although not all the clan came to

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

violent ends, more than a few wasted their substance in quarrels, speculation, and law-suits. The behaviour of these collateral relatives has, of course, no direct bearing on the character of John Aubrey himself, except in so much as their vagaries suggest that he may have had in him some strong hereditary strain of irresponsibility."^{xxiv}

ⁱ Clwyd Powys Archaeological Trust, October 12, 2006.

ⁱⁱ The family of Havard was long prominent in the area of Brecknock, their appearance on the Welsh frontier being contemporary with the Norman conquest of Brecknock in the late Eleventh Century. The original ancestor was traditionally a Norman follower of Bernard Newmarch who hailed from the French village of Havre de Grace. Their main seat was Pontwilym, but a cadet branch of the family settled at Tredomen in the Fourteenth Century. The Havard family is most notable in history for their defense of the city of Brecon during the revolt of Owen Glendower. They were responsible for the fortification of the city, which did much to ensure that Glendower and his followers were thwarted in their attempt to capture it. During the same conflict, one Jenkin Havard (for there were many) served as constable of Dinevor Castle, and chronicled the siege of that place by Glendower's forces, who again found themselves stifled. This Jenkin Havard left an interesting record of his presence during the Glendower Rebellion:

"A Dear Friend, I do you wetyn that Oweyn Glyndwr, Henry Don Ris Duy, Rees ap Griffith ap Llewelyn and Rees Gothin, hau y won the town of Kermerdyn, and Wigmor, constable of the castell, had held up the castle of Kermerdyn to Oweyn; and they hau y brend the town, a slay of men of the town of more than fifty men; and thei budd in purpose to Kidweli; and a siege is ordeynyd at the castell that I kep, and that is great peril for me and all that both wyddein; for they hau y made hor a vow that they will algate hau us dead therein; wherefore I pray you that ye wil not bugil us, that ye send to us warning wythin schort time, whether schul we have any help or no; and but there be help coming that we haue an answer, that we may come bi night, and steal away to Brecon; cause that we faylyth vitals and men and naively men; also Jenkin ap Llewelyn hath yeld up the castell of Emlyn with free will; and also William Gwyn, Thomas ap David ap Griffith: and gentils ben in person wyth oweyn, warning herof I pray that ye

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

send me by the berer of this letter. fareth well yn the name of the Trinitie y wright at Dyevwr yn haste and yn drede yn the feast of St Thomas the Martin "

The mother of Joan Havard Awbrey was a member of another notable family— perhaps the most notable family in the region of Brecknock. She was Anne, daughter of Christopher Vaughan of Tretower. The Vaughans had long been prominent in the region, and by the Fifteenth Century had amassed perhaps the greatest fortune held by a gentle family in the kingdom. No mention of the Vaughans could be made, however, without the inclusion of their most celebrated maternal ancestor, Sir David Gam.

Much of what is known about Dafydd ap Llewellyn is anecdotal, but the mere fact that such anecdotes survive testifies to the powerful force of this man, Brecon's native son. He received the appellation "Gam" meaning, among other things, "cockeyed." It is not known whether this defect was caused by an injury or was congenital, but judging from the universality of his nickname, it must have been substantial. He was born in Brecknock, it is believed by some, at Newton. This Newton, in Brecknock, should not be confused with Newton in Carmarthen, the home of Sir Rhys ap Thomas. Others believe his birth to have occurred at his father's castle at Pen-pont on the Usk River. His father was Llewellyn ap Howell, lineal descendant and heir of Inon Sais, or the Saxon, mentioned previously in the Awbrey pedigree.

As a young man, David Gam was involved in a duel with a gentleman from the manor of Slwch. In the course of the duel, David killed the man and found it necessary to flee to England, where he began some association with Henry IV. Contemporary accounts of this man describe him as having a very violent disposition, and no doubt his service to Henry IV allowed him to exercise this disposition on numerous occasions, evidenced by the fact that he received an unusually large annuity from Henry IV. He received from that monarch 40 marks per year in 1400 for his service as the King's esquire, and in 1401 he was rewarded with land grants drawn from the possessions of anti-Lancastrian rebels.

David Gam was Owen Glendower's nemesis, as the two had severe and personal exchanges in the course of the latter's rebellion. It seems that Owen consistently triumphed in these encounters that cost David more than his pride, for he held David for ransom in June of 1412, and burned down his manor house on another occasion. All did not go in Owen's favor, however, as

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

David led his loyalist Welshmen at the battle of Pwll Melyn in May, 1405, and did much to defeat Owen's forces in South Wales. For his service during the Glendower Rebellion, David was rewarded by Henry IV in 1410 with a promotion to Master Sergeant of Brecknockshire.

After Glendower's dream was forever crushed, the new King of England, Henry V, turned his attentions to France. As he prepared his invasion force, he specifically requested David to accompany him to France, not as a captain or leader of men, rather as a retainer of sorts. David accepted the invitation, and with his son-in-law, Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine, made the fateful decision to leave Wales for the din of battle in France. At Agincourt in 1415, the small British force ran headlong into thirty thousand French soldiers. During a particularly tense moment in the battle, Henry V was borne down upon by French knights, and was rescued by David Gam, Roger Vaughan, and others of their country, however David and Roger were mortally wounded in the fray. As they lay dying upon the field, Henry V knighted them both, and they were henceforth known as Sir David Gam and Sir Roger Vaughan.

Sir David Gam's memory was immortalized in William Shakespeare's Henry V. He is mentioned, along with Edward, Duke of York and Sir Richard Ketly, as one of three English casualties "of name." A number of Shakespearian scholars maintain that Shakespeare's character Fluellen was actually based on Sir David Gam, as his temper and name allude.

The earliest Vaughan of national *note* was Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine, a fortified manor located in Herefordshire. He was a son-in-law of the fiery Sir David Gam, and fell with him at the battle of Agincourt while defending the person of Henry V. Although he remained in the shadow of his father-in-law, Sir Roger Vaughan posthumously reaped the benefits justly afforded to a national hero. His effigy was placed in the church of Saint Andrew in Bredwardine near that of his kinsman Sir Walter Devereaux.

Sir Roger Vaughan, as previously stated, married Gladice, daughter of Sir David Gam, and by her produced a son they called Roger. Evidently, Roger was a small child at the time of his father's death, for his mother married another hero of the French wars, Sir William ap Thomas, a Herbert, and otherwise known as "The Blue Knight." From this union, she produced a son known as William Herbert, and he and his half-brother Roger Vaughan were

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

close companions throughout their lives. William Herbert was created Earl of Pembroke in 1468, but had already given Sir Roger Vaughan the property of Tretower, a manor befitting the brother of an Earl, as early as 1450.

Tretower was a property that combined the defensive capabilities of a castle with the residential allure of a fine manor house. The motte and bailey castle was built by the Norman knight Picard as early as the late Eleventh Century, and by the middle of the Twelfth the castle was entirely fortified with stone. By the middle of the Fourteenth Century, Tretower Castle was an imposing defensive fortification composed of a three-story tower within a smaller shell keep, and surrounded by curtain walls, which have now, except for the tower, all but disappeared. The castle saw its final significant service in the years of the Glendower rebellion, when its owner, Sir James Berkeley, successfully defended it against a small rebel force. Although the castle continued to be used as late as the Fifteenth Century for military purposes, it had long been abandoned as a residence in favor of the Fourteenth Century manor house located a few hundred yards from the site.

To understand the great ornamentation of the manor house, it is necessary to look to Raglan Castle, the great stronghold of William Herbert, Vaughan's half-brother. Raglan Castle was indeed one of the premier fortress residences in the British Isles, and the Earl of Pembroke spared no expense in proffering this image. There is little doubt that Sir Roger Vaughan was influenced by his half-brother's building ambitions, and he set to work rebuilding the manor house in high style. Sir Roger Vaughan would work incessantly on the house until his untimely death in 1471.

Aside from the business of managing one of the largest fortunes in Wales and creating his ambitious home, Sir Roger Vaughan was a noted soldier who was probably best known as the man who executed Owen Tudor. Sir Roger, along with his son Sir Thomas, served the Yorkist cause at the battles of Mortimer's Cross and Towton in 1461. The execution of Owen Tudor would lead directly to Sir Roger's downfall when, in 1471, Vaughan was sent to capture the defeated Tudors after the battle of Tewkesbury, and instead fell into the hands of Jasper Tudor and was himself executed at Chepstow Castle in what was believed to have been a vengeful act. During Sir Roger Vaughan's height of power, the Yorkists were firmly in control of the Wars of the Roses. Chief among the Yorkists in Wales was William Herbert, Earl of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Pembroke, Sir Roger Vaughan's half-brother, and it appears as though Sir Roger was Herbert's chief officer during this phase of the conflict, and it fell to Sir Roger to execute Owen Tudor following the Lancastrian defeat at the battle of Mortimer's Cross in February, 1461. Owen Tudor's son, Jasper Tudor, now took up the Lancastrian cause, but found it necessary to live in hiding and in flight while William Herbert and Sir Roger Vaughan scoured the Welsh countryside in search of him. Jasper managed to elude capture and escaped to Scotland, but he forfeited his lands to William Herbert, who not only took custody of the Tudor's property, but of Jasper's young nephew, Henry Tudor, the future Henry VII of England. Although Jasper Tudor was Herbert's bitter enemy, William apparently treated the young Henry Tudor as one of his own children, and years later, once Henry had won the throne in 1485, Herbert's widow Anne was invited into the Royal Household in recognition for the kindness she showed to the young boy. This kindness is profound when it is recalled that two other claimants to the English throne, the Princes of the Tower, were ruthlessly murdered by Richard III during the same conflict.

Jasper Tudor eventually regained custody of his nephew, probably after the execution of William Herbert, and fled with him to France where the young Henry Tudor was hidden away until a fortuitous moment presented itself for the rebirth of the House of Lancaster. During Jasper's flight to France in 1471, he was forced to fight his way through Wales to the coast, and during one of these battles, he captured Sir Roger Vaughan, the man who had killed his father, and executed him in return. The Tudors disappeared from the British scene for the following fourteen years, but returned in 1485, when the young Henry Tudor, former ward of William Herbert, won the throne of England.

Sir Roger was succeeded by his son Sir Thomas Vaughan, issue from his marriage to Denys, daughter of Thomas ap Philip Vaughan of Tyleglass. Sir Thomas Vaughan continued the building program at Tretower. He was created Knight of the Bath in 1475, and by 1480 was a retainer in the service of Henry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham. It is obvious that Sir Thomas felt no keen loyalty to the Duke of Buckingham, for it was Sir Thomas Vaughan that later captured and sacked Buckingham's castle at Brecon. Shortly thereafter, in 1483, Sir Thomas Vaughan was arrested at Pontefract by Richard III and beheaded. He was married to Scicill, daughter of Morgan ap Jenkin ap Philip of Pencoed Castle. Sir Thomas Vaughan seems to have been a man of divided

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

loyalties. Not only did he rebel against his former overlord, the Duke of Buckingham, he divided his sympathies between the houses of York and Lancaster, an extremely dangerous position. During the reign of Edward IV, he was appointed ambassador to the courts of France and Burgundy, and later served as chamberlain to the Prince of Wales, the short-lived Edward V. It is probable that his presence at the court of Burgundy corresponded with the residence there of Thomas ap Griffith, the father of Sir Rhys ap Thomas and John ap Thomas of Abermarlais, mentioned later in the Awbrey pedigree. Sir Thomas Vaughan represented the Welsh hostility toward the Dukes of Buckingham, who were harsh overlords, (but who were apparently supported by the Awbreys, whom they favored), when he rebelled against Buckingham and sacked his castle in Brecon. In addition to Sir Thomas Vaughan, Buckingham had other homegrown enemies in his own camp, indicated by their mass desertion of him during his failed attempt to seize the crown in 1483, a mass desertion that directly led to his own execution. As an enemy of Buckingham prior to Buckingham's rebellion, Sir Thomas Vaughan fell afoul of Richard III, who at that time had no idea what his friend Buckingham was planning. Sir Thomas Vaughan was implicated in a plot to murder Richard, and was afterwards executed. Such a charge may have in fact been true, but Vaughan's motives, if he had any at all, are unclear. Possibly, Vaughan feared for the safety of the young Edward V, whose chamberlain he had been, and with good reason. Perhaps Vaughan instinctively understood Richard's lust for power and his willingness to commit heinous atrocities to achieve his own ends, a willingness that saw two princes murdered in the Tower. In any event, Sir Thomas Vaughan was executed under the order of Richard in 1483. He had issue a son, Henry, who succeeded him.

Henry Vaughan led a life markedly different than those of his quarrelsome ancestors. He took little interest in national affairs, probably because the Yorkist cause had ceased to exist by the time he was in a position of strength as the lord of Tretower. By the time Henry Vaughan took possession of Tretower, it is believed that the manor house was almost complete. It is probable that Henry Vaughan did finish the last elements of the house (except for a few Elizabethan windows), but it is more likely that his father had already finished most of the major projects on the property before his death. Henry Vaughan was married to Anne Throckmorton, daughter of Christopher Throckmorton of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Gloucestershire, and was succeeded by his son, Christopher Vaughan, who, like his father, was less interested in national affairs than had been earlier generations of Vaughans, although he did serve one term as High Sheriff of Brecknock in 1547. It was Christopher that fathered Anne Vaughan, wife of William Havard of Tredomen and mother of the Joan Havard that married Sir Edward Awbrey.

The most interesting descendant of the Vaughan family of Tretower was Henry Vaughan, the "Silurist," the major Seventeenth Century poet. He was a veteran of the English Civil War, and a physician. He drew much of his inspiration from the grounds of Tretower, although he did not live there.

The medieval Vaughan family were early property owners in Llechryd and Cwm Du, and their immediate ancestor Walter Says added to that property through his dedication in earning fame and fortune in the Wars of Edward III. By 1383, the family held lands in the Lordship of Talgarth. Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine, in addition to Sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, had issue two other sons: Watkin Vaughan of Bredwardine, killed in Hereford, and Thomas Vaughan of Hergest. Watkin Vaughan had issue a son named William Vaughan of Rhydhelig, who was thought to have slain the Earl of Warwick at Barnet in 1471. William Vaughan was said to have no equal in battle, and served as Constable of Aberystwyth Castle. William had many descendants, several of whom served as sheriff in various counties, including Thomas Vaughan, Sheriff of Carmarthen in 1566 and 1570, who married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais. Their descendants included Sir Charles Vaughan, who married Frances Knolles of Porthaml, and became the progenitor of the Vaughans of Porthaml, and Bridget Vaughan, who married John Lord Ashburnham. — Williams, Llyfr Baglan, various, 1-300; Theophilus Jones, History of Brecknockshire; Nicholas, 88-104; correspondence of Jenkin Havard, c.1410, quoted by W. Samuel, Llandilo, Present and Past, Carmarthen: Welshman, 1868; Jones-Davies, 3-14; Evan David Jones, F.S.A., Llyfrgellydd Llyfyrgell Genedlaethol Cymru, Aberystwyth. Golygydd y Bywgraffiadur, *Y Bywgraffiadur Arlein*, 2004, The National Library of Wales; Lindsay Evans, The Castles of Wales, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1998, pp. 219-222.

ⁱⁱⁱPowell, 24.

^{iv}Ibid., 25.

^vIbid., 24-27.

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

^{vi}Debrett's, 293.

^{vii}Jones-Davies, 17-20. Sir Edward Awbrey is mentioned in passing in John Williams' 1607 Llyfr Baglan, as the cousin of Lodwick Lewis, Esq., of Brecon, but Williams did not bother to record anything about him or his progeny, indicating perhaps the state of degeneracy only then beginning to afflict the Awbrey family.

^{viii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{ix}Nicholas, 104. The office of Sheriff, according to Blackstone's Commentaries, encompassed the responsibility of judge, keeper of the King's peace, officer of the Supreme Courts of Justice, and bailiff of the King. Its status was that of the first man of the county, superior in rank to any nobleman during the term of office. — Nicholas 103.

^xCandace Gregory, "Sixteenth Century Justices of the Peace," Loyola University, New Orleans, 1992.

^{xi}There exist very few families in the history of Wales that could rival the Jones family of Abermarlais, to which Elizabeth Jones Awbrey belonged, in either importance or ancestry. They claimed descent from the ancient predawn darkness of Urien Rheged, a British sub-king associated with Arthur. For a reliable ancestor, one has to look to the Crusades when a certain knight, Sir Elidur Dhu, absented himself from his stronghold at Kidwelly and, along with his son, made his way to the Holy Land in the waning days of European involvement in the region. He returned to Wales as a member of the Order of the Knights of the Holy Sepulcher, and some small fame. Although he was a man of international experience, Sir Elidur apparently loathed Normans, a characteristic that would rear its head more than once during the progression of this line.

His great-grandson, Griffith ap Nicholas ap Philip ap Elidur, known as Griffith ap Nicholas, became possessed of the properties of Dinevor, once the proud possessions of the Princes of Deheubarth. He was something of an early renaissance figure: a soldier, poet, governor, and rebel. Henry VI bestowed on him the Commission of the Peace and the captaincy of Kilgarran Castle. In 1436, Griffith served as Sheriff of Carmarthenshire, and in 1439 he was elevated to Deputy Justiciar of South Wales. With the financial and political success that Griffith achieved, it is not surprising that many a noble Norman became threatened by the Welshman. Griffith made powerful enemies such as the Dukes of York and Buckingham and the Earl of Warwick, the power of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

whom soon made itself known to Griffith. Members of the Court accused Griffith of providing shelter to Welsh thieves who, at that time, ravaged the English border country. Griffith was well known to have despised the English, and it is more than possible that he was guilty of such a charge. A warrant was issued for his arrest, and his position at Kilgarran Castle and in the Peace were revoked by the Crown. He defied the warrant, served by the agents of Lord Whitney, from his massive fortification at Dinevor, which was impressive enough to the English that no attempt was ever made to take him into custody on his own land. However, several attempts to capture him were made while Griffith was traveling about on affairs of business. At times he sent his adversaries home in humiliation, and at other moments was forced to rely on important kinsmen such as Sir John Scoudamore to aid in his escape. Perhaps his presumed mistreatment by the English, combined with the rebellion of Owen Glendower some fifty years earlier sparked a bit of revolutionary pride in Griffith. In 1451, he was the patron of the Carmarthen Eisteddfod, a Welsh traditional poetry contest that fomented more than a little nationalism. Griffith ap Nicholas was apparently a great patron of these traditional artists, as he supported the Welsh poet Gruffydd Benrhaw, a relative of the Awbrey family, who relied on the power of Griffith ap Nicholas to free him from several stints in prison for unruly behavior. Whatever plans Griffith seemed to harbor for the future of South Wales, history will never know. The War of the Roses broke out, and the English fell into civil war. Griffith seized the opportunity to strike a vengeful blow against his English adversaries, especially in light of their calculated revocation of Griffith's earlier privileges. In February of 1461, Griffith ap Nicholas was struck down leading a charge of Welshmen at the battle of Mortimer's Cross.

Griffith's son, Thomas ap Griffith, took part also in the battle of Mortimer's Cross, but, unlike his father, survived. Griffith ap Nicholas of Dinevor, perhaps preparing for some future battle, had ordered the refortification of Carreg Cennen Castle in 1460. Following the death of Griffith at Mortimer's Cross, Thomas ap Griffith took refuge in Carreg Cennen until 1462 when Sir Richard Herbert and Sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower reduced the castle for the Yorkists. After the Wars of the Roses, Henry VII granted Carreg Cennen to Sir Rhys ap Thomas, son of Thomas ap Griffith, and from him it passed through many generations to the eventual Earls of Cawdor. Thomas ap Griffith resided primarily at "the

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

castle of Abermarlais," which, unlike Dinevor and Llandovery—some of his father's many possessions, seems to have come to him through marriage. Thomas ap Griffith was married to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Griffith of Llansadwrn, a lineal descendant of the Princes of Deheubarth. Thomas was a noted warrior and duelist. He is most well known for a series of ten, perhaps apocryphal, duels fought between himself and one Henry ap Gwilym of Court Henry, a manor located in Carmarthenshire. Henry ap Gwilym was a repeat challenger, but was constantly vanquished by Thomas. Taking Thomas ap Griffith's propensity for violence into account, these duels must have reached a comic level by their latter stages as Henry was always spared when many who crossed blades with Thomas were not. Like his father, Thomas had his share of powerful enemies. One such enemy was William Earl of Pembroke, a member of the powerful Herbert family, who thought it beneath him, and maybe a little unwise, to challenge Thomas ap Griffith directly in a matter of honor. Pembroke allotted this duty to his champion, a Turberville, who at once set about the hardly difficult task of insulting Thomas. The duel took place in Herefordshire, and, after what must have been some fanfare, lasted only moments with the expected outcome. Thomas broke Turberville's back during the initial tilt.

According to a number of sources, Thomas ap Griffith appeared to have learned a lesson from Mortimer's Cross. He rarely involved himself in the matters of the Roses from that time on, and spent a significant amount of time on the Continent, far from the destruction of the Isles. More than one source indicates that he spent some time at the Court of Burgundy, and he may in fact have had a late marriage to a lady of that court, cited in the old pedigrees as a daughter of the Duke of Burgundy, although the identity of this particular Duke is often contradictory. Some even go so far as to say that his youngest son John was an issue from this marriage.

Thomas ap Griffith's final duel occurred in Merionethshire in 1468, on Bardsey Island. After much exertion, he slew his opponent, David Gough, and fell down on the ground in fatigue. Exhausted and probably wounded, he could not defend himself when one of Gough's retainers took his vengeance. Contemporary chronicles indicate that he was "treacherously stabbed," and though it is not certain, it is believed he was stabbed in the back.

Of the many children of Thomas ap Griffith, two younger sons are most relevant to the Awbrey family. The older of these

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

two was the Lancastrian hero, Sir Rhys ap Thomas, and the younger was the ancestor and namesake of the Jones family, John ap Thomas.

Rhys ap Thomas was born about 1450, probably at Newton, a property adjacent to the old Dinevor stronghold. He inherited the Dinevor estates after the demise of his two older brothers in the Wars of the Roses, one of whom served the Yorkist cause and the other the Lancastrian. As the representative of the house of Dinevor, Rhys at first supported the Yorkist Richard III, and made assurances to that effect in written statements to Richard. However, perhaps because of the shared Welsh origins of Henry Tudor and himself, or perhaps because Rhys saw himself as another of a long line of rebellious Welsh princes, he abandoned Richard and supported Henry Tudor upon his arrival at Dale, Pembrokeshire.

Rhys agreed to raise troops for Henry Tudor and to meet him at Welshpool, and kept his promise although he was gambling his fortunes and his head. Rhys met Henry with a great contingent of Welshmen, including five hundred cavalymen from Rhys's own estates. This joint army met the English army at Bosworth field in 1485, and was victorious. Henry Tudor was proclaimed King of England and Rhys ap Thomas was granted a knighthood on the battlefield. Sir Rhys was granted a share of the spoils of Richard's tent, along with Sir William Stanley.

Sir Rhys ap Thomas was awarded the Crown Lordship of Brecknock and the posts of Chamberlain for Carmarthen and Cardigan for his part in aiding the Lancastrian cause at Bosworth. These appointments had the effect of making Rhys the de facto ruler of South Wales, and he was allowed to live as such throughout his lifetime. As an indication of the esteem in which Sir Rhys was held by the Tudors, a young Henry VIII would refer to Sir Rhys as "father Preece." Two years after Bosworth, Sir Rhys again took to the field for the House of Lancaster at the battle of Stokefield, in which he took an active part in reducing the threat Lambert Simnel posed to the Tudors. He further served Henry VII by taking part in freeing the Tudors of the pretender Perkin Warbeck. At the very least, Sir Rhys was an integral member of Henry Tudor's power structure, and as such Rhys was rewarded by Henry with the Order of Knight of the Garter, the highest order of chivalry in Britain. Tradition states that Sir Rhys was offered a peerage, but that he rejected it, saying that knighthood was the highest honor that could be conferred on a soldier.

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

To celebrate this achievement, Sir Rhys held a great tournament at Carew Castle in 1507, which drew over six hundred distinguished guests and was the topic of conversation for years afterward in Pembrokeshire. Not only was it an enormous tournament and testament of Sir Rhys's social ascension, but also it had the odd peculiarity of being the last great tournament ever to be held in Wales.

Sir Rhys was a member of Henry VIII's army when it invaded France in 1513, commanding the light horse at the siege of Therouenne and Tournay, gaining more honor, offices, and rewards. His later years were marked with sadness, however. His son and heir Sir Griffith ap Rhys died in 1522, and this must have been a severe emotional blow to Sir Rhys. Further complicating the final years of his life, sickness was a near constant companion. He became ill and went to recuperate at Carmarthen Friary, where he died in 1525. He held the friary in high esteem as it was the final resting place of his ancestors and of Edmund Tudor, Earl of Richmond, whose remains were later removed to St. David's Cathedral. He wrote his will there during the final days of his life, wishing to be buried "in the chauncell of the gray freres of Kermerdyn whereas my mother lyeth, and whansoever it please God to call my wife out of this transitory lyfe my will is that she be buried by me... I will that fyve pounds of lands be surely founded to the Gray Freres of Kermerdyn for a chauntry there, to finde two preists to pray for me and my wife for ever." Sir Rhys also bequeathed twenty pounds in currency to the Friars of Carmarthen. After the Dissolution, the remains of Sir Rhys were removed to the church of St. Peter in Carmarthen.

It could be said that Sir Rhys was fortunate in his death. He managed to die a few years before his grandson, Sir Rhys ap Griffith, was accused of treason by Henry VIII and executed, wrecking the fortunes of his family and forfeiting their possessions to the Crown. The offending plot seems to have revolved around delivering the English throne to the Stuarts of Scotland in exchange for an independent Wales.

Sir Rhys ap Thomas was one of the most powerful and charismatic men that medieval Wales had the fortune to produce. Aside from his estates at Dinevor and Carew, Sir Rhys made his residence at a number of important Welsh castles and manors. Among these were Weobley Castle, Newcastle Emlyn, and Abermarlais, later the home of his nephew Sir Thomas Jones, great grandfather of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Further, it was a son of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, one Owen ap Rhys, who married a daughter of Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig. One can assume that the Awbreys and Sir Rhys ap Thomas were at least on somewhat familiar terms.

With Rhys ap Thomas at the battle of Bosworth in 1485, was his younger brother, John ap Thomas, from whom the family of Jones, Baronets, of Abermarlais, descended. The son and heir of John ap Thomas was Sir Thomas Jones, who purchased Abermarlais from the Crown after the execution of Sir Rhys ap Griffith, the grandson of Sir Rhys ap Thomas, in 1531. Sir Thomas Jones was the first of that name, following the English tradition of patronymic surnames. Sir Thomas was a very influential man in South Wales after the demise of his uncle, Sir Rhys, and his cousin, Rhys ap Griffith. After the dissolution of the monasteries, also in the 1530s, he began a systematic effort to purchase the former ecclesiastical lands, and in doing so became an enormous landowner. Aside from the many possessions connected to his own family, Sir Thomas Jones, followed by his son Sir Henry Jones, was Lord of the Manor of Llandovery, having sub-letted the lordship from John 5th Lord Audley. By 1589, the Lordship of Llandovery reverted to Elizabeth I, who returned it to the Tuchet family, Barons Audley. Sir Thomas served as Sheriff of Carmarthen in 1541 and of Cardigan in 1544, and served as first Knight of Shire in Parliament for Pembroke, and MP for Haverfordwest. His greatest success came in marriage, however. He married Mary Berkeley, widow of Sir Thomas Parrot of Haroldston and the mistress of Henry VIII. By doing so, Sir Thomas allied his family with the powerful Berkeley family of England, and took under his guardianship a stepson named John, whom many thought to be the natural son of Henry VIII. This stepson would later grow up to be Sir John Parrot of Carew Castle, Lord Deputy of Ireland, and admiral under Elizabeth I. Sir John Parrott, stepson of Sir Thomas Jones, also held grants in the former Talley Abbey of some 7,000 acres, which he received "in consideration of the good, true, faithful, and acceptable service" to Elizabeth I in 1571. Some small evidence reflects that he may have indeed been the illegitimate son of Henry VIII: he was one of the carriers of the canopy of Elizabeth's coronation (if he was the son of Henry VIII, he would have been her half-brother), and in 1592, he was condemned to death for treason. He died however before sentence could be carried out, much to relief of Elizabeth who seemed to pity him. Although Mary Berkeley was not the first wife

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

of Thomas, she did bear his heir, Sir Henry Jones. Mary Berkeley was the sixth great granddaughter of Edward I, King of England, through his son Thomas de Brotherton, and his descendant Thomas de Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, providing the only known fully verifiable Awbrey line of descent from the Plantagenet Kings of England.

Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais had married first Elizabeth Donne, daughter of Sir Edward Donne, Sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckingham, Gentleman Usher to Henry VIII, and his wife Anne Verney, daughter of Sir John Verney, and sister of Sir Ralph Verney, Chamberlain to Mary I. Elizabeth Donne was the third cousin of Edward de Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford, was a distant relation of the poet John Donne, and was connected to both the Neville and Throckmorton families, employers of John Penry, who was executed for treason in 1593, influenced somewhat by the opinion of Dr. William Awbrey, at that time a minister to Elizabeth I. However, Sir Thomas Jones and Elizabeth Donne had no issue.

Of Sir Henry Jones of Abermarlais, little is known except that he served as Sheriff of Carmarthen and Brecknock, and that he apparently was quite resented as a landlord. In the mid-Sixteenth Century, he leased Talley Abbey, but then earned the scorn of the tenants who lived there, and lost his rents as the residents steadfastly refused to pay them. Evidently, he was the stereotypical medieval landlord. He too married well, to Elizabeth Herbert, daughter of Matthew Herbert of Swansea, and she bore him a son and heir, Sir Thomas Jones.

Sir Thomas Jones, son of Sir Henry Jones and Elizabeth Herbert, was the father of Elizabeth Jones, wife of Sir William Awbrey. The youth of Sir Thomas Jones was spent courting Barbara Gamage of Coity Castle, who later became the wife of Sir Robert Sidney, and as such, the sister-in-law of Sir Philip Sidney. Barbara Gamage is mentioned in Ben Jonson's poem *ToPenshurst*, in which he cites a copse "named of Gamage," the very spot where Barbara Gamage Sidney fed deer on the Penshurst estate. Philip Croft quotes from the Sidney family register, regarding the marriage of Barbara Gammage and Robert Sidney, "The marriage betweene Robert Sydney esquier, and Barbara Gammage daughter and sole heire to John Gammage of the Castell of Coitie in the Countie of Glamorgan esquier was celebrated in the house of St Edward Stradlinge of St Donnets in the same countie on Wenesdaie the three and twentieth of September 1584 in the presence of the right honorable Harry Earle

of Pembroke, S^t

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Edward Stradlinge and my Ladie his wife and manie others." Barbara Gamage was related by marriage to many important families including the Stradlings, Crofts, the Howards of Effingham, and the family of Sir Walter Raleigh. She was courted by Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, Sir James Whitney, and by Herbert Croft, an ally of Lord Burghley, an official of Elizabeth I. Her marriage to Robert Sidney, therefore, raised serious grumbling at Court, as the Sidneys were rivals of Lord Burghley and the Croft family. It appears, however, that Robert Sidney, Viscount de Lisle, was more than a political husband, as he showed great signs of affection for his new wife. Barbara and Robert Sidney had issue a daughter, Katherine, who married Sir Lewis Mansell of Margam, and thus was a relation by marriage to Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrithyd, who had married a daughter of Anthony Mansell. The connections to the Sidneys are not entirely coincidental. The mother of Sir Thomas, Elizabeth Herbert, was a cousin of the Earl of Pembroke, Henry Herbert, whose wife was Lady Sidney, Robert and Philips' sister. A marriage to Barbara Gamage was not to be, and Sir Thomas was married instead to Jane Puleston, a direct descendant of Sir Roger de Puleston of Emral, Edward I's tax collector in Wales, who was hanged by the defiant Welsh of Gwynedd in 1294. Her father was Roland Puleston of Caernarfon Llanbeblig, Sheriff of Camarvon in 1575, and her grandfather was John Puleston, Chamberlain of North Wales, Constable of Carnarvon Castle, and Member of Parliament. Jane Puleston was also a lineal descendant of Lowri verch Griffith of Rhuddalt, wife of Robert Puleston of Emral, and sister of the Welsh rebel Owen Glendower. The seat of Sir Thomas remained Abermarlais, although he did hold a lease on Emlyn Castle in Wales, which he offered to his friend, Dr. John Dee when Dee's fortunes had been depleted, about 1592. Sir Thomas and Jane Puleston Jones had issue a number of children, the sixth of whom was Elizabeth Jones, who would later marry Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. — John Williams, various, 1-300; Ashley, p. 599; Sir Bernard Burke, Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, Baltimore: GPC, reprint, 1985, pp. 43-47, 386-388; Nicholas, 240-291, 454-456, 939-940; Burke's Landed Gentry, Peter Townend, ed., London: Burke, 1965, p. 418; Evans, 68-71, 75, 122-123; James Buckley, Genealogies of Carmarthenshire Sheriffs, Carmarthen: Spurrell, 1910, pp. 2, 3, 6, 34, 47; W. Samuel, Llandilo, Past and Present; Maj. Francis Jones, *The Grey Friars*, County Archivist of Carmarthenshire; David B. James, *Myddfai: Its Land and Peoples*,

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

1991; Fred Price, *History of Llansawel*, 1898; G. Dyfnallt Owen, A History of Carmarthenshire, Sir John Lloyd, ed., Cardiff: Carmarthenshire Society, 1935; Jones-Davies, 3-14; George T. Clark, Genealogies of Glamorganshire Families, London: Wyman, 1886, p. 341; Lewis Dwnn, *Heraldic Visitations*, Vol. 1189, 333, Vol. II 58, 51; Glyn Pursglove, The University of Wales, Swansea, 2002.

Another family of great note in the Awbrey ancestry was that of the Herberts of South Wales. They were connected with the Awbreys of medieval Wales through numerous lines, and were instrumental in the rise of the Awbrey family to national prominence in the courts of the Tudors and Stewarts.

From the earliest ages of medieval Wales, the Awbreys and Herberts were closely related through the old Welsh families, namely the family of Philip ap Elidur, whose daughter Crisly married Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig in the Fourteenth Century. Many Herberts and Awbreys intermarried during the following centuries, and continued to do so into the Sixteenth Century when William Awbrey, Esquire, of Abercynrig married Jane Herbert, daughter of Sir Richard Herbert of Montgomery Castle, and from this marriage sprang many of the Awbreys who later were founding colonists of Pennsylvania. In the following century, Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen and Abercynrig married Elizabeth Jones, granddaughter of Elizabeth Herbert Jones, daughter of Matthew Herbert of Swansea, a great grandson of Sir William Herbert of Raglan, Earl of Pembroke.

The origin of the first Herbert is quite obscure. Burke's allows that the first Herbert was likely one Herbert FitzHerbert, Lord Chamberlain to King Stephen in the early Twelfth Century, a man of French descent whose ancestors included the Counts of Vermandois. This man did in fact exist, but whether he was the progenitor of the Welsh Herberts is likely never to be known. This Herbert FitzHerbert had a number of descendants that had at least some association with South Wales, including a son, Peter FitzHerbert, one of King John's evil counselors, who married a daughter of William de Braose, Baron of Brecknock. Peter FitzHerbert's son Reginald, after having served in the Welsh campaigns of the late Thirteenth Century, became a Marcher Lord on the Welsh border, where his sons John and Peter were born. John was created a baron in 1294, but it was his brother Peter that was credited as the ancestor of the Herberts of Raglan by the old pedigrees, one of which seems to be the model for Burke's Extinct

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Peerage. This explanation of the Herberts' origin seems to be fairly plausible. However, John Williams in his *Llyfr Baglan* states that the Herberts were not Norman at all. Rather, he maintains that the family was native Briton, descended from Godwin, the native Duke of Cornwall, whose oldest son was also named Herbert. Although John Williams' text is very ancient in and of itself, his account is highly suspect, and more credence, if any at all, should be given to Burke's version, as it is more plausible regarding geography, language, and time frame.

The first reliable ancestor of the Herbert family of Raglan Castle was one Adam, Lord of Beachley and Llanllowel, who married Christian, daughter of Gwarin Ddu, the "Black Lord" of Llandilo. This property was later renamed Gwarinnddu, and is now known as Wernddu. Adam was succeeded at Gwarinnddu by his second son Jenkin ap Adam who married Gwenllian, daughter of Sir Aaron ap Bleddyn. Jerkin ap Adam was succeeded by his son William, who took the surname Herbert, Lord of Gwarinnddu. He lived at Perthir, near Monmouth, during the reign of Henry III, and married Gwenllian, daughter of Howell Vaughan, traditionally the great-great grandson of Inyr, King of Gwent. From this William Herbert many distinguished Welsh families were sprung including the Proderse family of Gwarinnddu (from his oldest son John), the Morgans of Arxton (from his second son David), and the Jones family of Llanarth Court-later to assume the surname Herbert (from his third son Howell).

William's fourth son was Thomas ap William. He probably married Maud, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Morley, although some sources report that he married a Bluet, and became lord of the manor of Llansaintffraid. Thomas ap William died in 1438, having had issue, as his oldest son, Philip Herbert of Llansaintffraid, from whom the maternal ancestors of Dr. William Awbrey descended through the line of his mother Joan Vaughan, herself a daughter of Maud Herbert of Gwernevald. Thomas ap William was also the progenitor of a number of distinguished Welsh families including the Gwyns and Raglans of Glamorganshire (through his second son Evan), the Hughes family of Caelwch (through his third son David), and the Powells of Perthir (through his fourth son Howell).

The youngest son of Thomas ap William was Sir William ap Thomas, who also took the surname Herbert. Sir William ap Thomas Herbert fought against Owen Glendower during the latter's rebellion, and with Sir David Gam and Sir Roger Vaughan

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

at the battle of Agincourt, but survived, and married Gwladys (Gladice) verch David, daughter of Sir David Gam and widow of Sir Roger Vaughan of Bredwardine. She brought to her marriage one small son, later to become Sir Roger Vaughan of Tretower, ancestor of Joan Havard Awbrey, mother of Sir William Awbrey.

Sir William ap Thomas Herbert resided at Raglan, and began the construction of the great castle of Raglan, using designs he had studied while serving in France. He served as Steward of Abergavenny in 1421, and was knighted by Henry VI in 1426, thereafter being known as the "Blue Knight of Gwent." In 1435, Sir William ap Thomas Herbert was appointed Sheriff of Carmarthen and Cardigan, and in 1440, he served as Sheriff of Glamorgan. Later he served as Chief Steward of the Duke of York in Wales, and as a member of the Duke of York's military council. He was buried next to his wife Gwladys in the center of the chapel at Abergavenny beneath a large, carved monument.

Sir William ap Thomas had issue as his oldest son Sir William Herbert, a supporter of the house of York during the Wars of the Roses. Sir William Herbert was appointed by Edward IV Chief Justice and Chamberlain of South Wales, and Steward of the Castle and Lordship of Brecknock, as well as steward of all of the property of Humphrey, Duke of Buckingham. Sir William Herbert was created Baron Herbert in 1461, after fighting, personally, against the Lancastrians on numerous occasions, namely against the forces of the Tudors, the Duke of Exeter, and the Earl of Wiltshire. He was appointed Chief Justice of North Wales for life, and created Earl of Pembroke in 1468. That year he became Chief Forester of Snowdon, and Constable of Conway Castle, and reduced Harlech Castle by assault, gaining for himself election to the Knights of the Garter, the highest order of chivalry in Great Britain. This first Earl, according to John Williams, was the first native Welshman to be raised to this level of the English Peerage. The Herberts were Welsh speakers, said to have preferred that language to English, indicating perhaps the language spoken by the medieval Awbrey family as well.

Upon the insurrection of 1469, Sir William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and his brother, Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrooke, led an army of 18,000 Welshmen to subdue the Lancastrian forces under Sir John Conyers. The Herberts' army was defeated by a superior force at Banbury, and, along with his brother, Sir William Herbert was executed by order of the rebellious Duke of Clarence.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

The brother, Sir Richard Herbert of Colebrooke, was the ancestor of the Barons Herbert of Chirbury, and the grandfather of Jane Herbert Awbrey, wife of William Awbrey, Esquire, of Abercynrig, and therefore matriarch of the many Awbrey colonists of Pennsylvania in the late Seventeenth Century.

Sir William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, had issue an illegitimate son, Sir Richard Herbert of Ewias, who married Elizabeth Cradock, daughter of Sir Matthew Cradock of Place House (Steward of Gower and Kilvey, and deputy to the Earl of Worcester) and Alice Mansel Cradock, daughter of Philip Mansel of Oxwich. Sir Matthew Cradock married secondly Katherine Gordon, daughter of the Earl of Huntley, cousin of James IV of Scotland, and widow of Perkin Warbeck, although they had no issue. Sir Richard Herbert of Ewias was the ancestor of the later Earls of Pembroke, one of whom was William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke of the 2nd Creation, Dr. Awbrey's great friend, who was one of Henry VIII's principal advisors, executor of his will, and husband of Anne Parr, sister of Henry VIII's last wife, Catherine Parr. This William, Earl of Pembroke put down several rebellions against Mary I including the short lived monarchy of Jane Grey and Wyatt's rebellion of 1554. Sir Richard Herbert of Ewias was also ancestor of the Marquises of Powys, and the Viscounts of Ludlow.

Sir Richard Herbert of Ewias had issue as a second son, Sir George Herbert of Swansea.

Sir George Herbert of Swansea, Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1541, married Elizabeth Berkeley, daughter of Thomas Berkeley of Beverston Castle, and had issue Matthew Herbert of Swansea. Matthew Herbert, in turn, married Mary Gamage, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity Castle, a descendant of the Turberville family of South Wales. The Gamage family traditionally hailed from the village of Gamaches, near Rouen, in Normandy. The family received grants in Salopshire in the late Twelfth Century from Henry II and Richard I, as well as lands in Hereford, from which they settled in the Welsh Marches. A descendant, William Gamage of Rogiad, allied himself with the Turberville family when he married Sara, daughter of Payne de Turberville in the Fourteenth Century. William's grandson, Sir William Gamage, inherited the castle at Coity upon the failure of the Turberville and Berkerolles lines. However, Turbervilles of the cadet branches of the family continued to intermarry with the Gamage, indicated by the marriage of Margaret Gamage, daughter of Morgan Gamage, to

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

James Turberville of Llantwit Major. Margaret Gamage was the sister of Sir Thomas Gamage, and was therefore the aunt of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey's grandmother Mary Herbert Jones. In addition to Mary Gamage Herbert, Sir Thomas Gamage had issue by Margaret St. John, daughter of Sir John St. John of Fonmon Castle, the following children: Catherine Gamage who married Sir Thomas Stradling of St. Donat's Castle; Margaret Gamage who married William Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham and had issue Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham who commanded the British forces against the Spanish armada in 1588; and Robert Gamage, the heir of Coity, whose granddaughter, Barbara Gamage, married Robert Sidney, Earl of Leicester, brother of Sir Philip Sidney and Mary Sidney Herbert, Countess of Pembroke. The St. Johns of Fonmon Castle were raised to Peerage in 1559, when they were created Barons St. John of Bledsoe, Viscounts Grandison, and Barons Tregoze. Fonmon Castle, the inheritance of five centuries of St. Johns, was sold by the crown in 1656 to pay the debts of Lord Bolingbroke, the last descendant of the St. Johns to live there.

Matthew and Mary Gamage Herbert had issue, among others, a daughter Mary Herbert who married Sir Henry Jones of Abermarlais, and was the paternal grandmother of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey of Abercynrig, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Abercynrig. -- Aubrey, Brief Lives, 23; Lloyd, 11-17; Colonial Families of America, Ruth Lawrence, ed., New York: National Americana Society, 1928-1948, v. XX, p. 98; Williams, 80, 202; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 206, 271-272; Nicholas, 566, 597; Evans 137.

The Awbrey family was at one time a very wealthy and influential family, although small in number and relatively lacking in auspicious forbearers. The most grandiose forbearers that the Awbreys would ever be able to claim were the maternal ancestors of Sir William Awbrey's wife, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, daughter of Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais. One of the most auspicious lines in this family belonged to Elizabeth's great grandmother, Mary Berkeley Jones, granddaughter of Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley. One notable ancestress would not necessitate a wholesale discussion devoted to a noble family. In truth, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey was a descendant of the Berkeleys through two lines. Other than the aforementioned Mary Berkeley Jones, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey was descended from the Berkeleys of Beverstone, a cadet branch of the same noble family, through her great-great

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

grandmother, Elizabeth Berkeley Herbert, daughter of Thomas Berkeley of Beverstone Castle.

The Awbreys were distant descendants of the Berkeley family, but some evidence survives to support the idea that the Awbreys and Berkeleys maintained at least some relationship into the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Century. In 1664, nearly a century and a half after Mary Berkeley married Sir Thomas Jones, Henry Awbrey of Rappahannock County, Virginia went into a commercial partnership with Virginia's Royal Governor Sir William Berkeley to transport British colonists to Virginia, the profits being split between the two. Obviously, Henry Awbrey must have had some previous relationship established with the Berkeleys to have entered into a partnership with Sir William Berkeley so soon after Henry's establishment in the colony of Virginia. Also, as late as 1728, Captain Francis Awbrey was neighboring, immediately, a former patent of William Berkeley in Stafford County, Virginia, indicating again some relationship between the two families. Furthermore, several descendants of Francis Awbrey, through his daughter Elizabeth Awbrey Neale Noland, intermarried with the Berkeley family in Loudoun County in the early Nineteenth Century. Thus, it appears that the Awbreys and Berkeleys still retained some notion of their kinship well after their immigration to the Americas.

The Berkeleys, being the most notable maternal ancestors of the Awbrey family, are therefore to be included in this history if only to present an English connection to this wild Welsh family, and therefore to legitimize it as not only a prominent Welsh family, but also as a descendant of a preeminent English family of unsurpassed heritage.

The Berkeley family made its first appearance in Britain upon the conquest of that island by William the Conqueror in 1066. In 1086, a Rogerus Senior de Berkele was the holder of Berkeley Castle in County Gloucester, and bestowed on the priory of Stanley several churches before he himself became a monk. This Roger was succeeded at Berkeley Castle by his nephew William de Berkeley, who passed the property onto his son, another Roger de Berkeley. This Roger de Berkeley supported the Empress Maud during the civil wars of the Twelfth Century, and was harshly treated by Walter, a brother of Milo Earl of Hereford, who tortured Roger until he was near death, and then consigned him to prison. This unfortunate Roger de Berkeley was succeeded by his son, still another Roger de Berkeley. Unlike his father, this

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

junior Roger de Berkeley, living in 1165, was a supporter of King Stephen, and as a result, upon the ascendancy of Henry II, lost his possessions, and had no surviving sons. His heiress and daughter, Alice, was induced to marry, by King Henry II, a certain Maurice, son of Robert FitzHarding, who had received her father (the junior) Roger de Berkeley's confiscated property. Henry II attempted to reconcile with the junior Roger de Berkeley by conferring his former property, the Castle of Berkeley, on the children of his daughter Alice and her husband, Maurice. Maurice and Alice had issue six sons, and when Maurice died in 1189 he was succeeded by his oldest son Robert de Berkeley.

Robert de Berkeley rebelled against King John, and once again, a Berkeley lost the Castle of Berkeley to the crown, as well as all of his other possessions. Robert de Berkeley, in order to regain his lost estate, submitted to King John and paid an enormous fine, and eventually received all his confiscated property except the castle and the town of Berkeley. Evidently, Robert de Berkeley had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother, Thomas de Berkeley, who pledged two nephews as hostages for his loyalty, and received in restitution the confiscated Castle of Berkeley from Henry III. Thomas de Berkeley married Joan, daughter of Ralph de Somery, Lord of Campden and niece of William Marshall, Earl of Pembroke. Thomas died in 1243, and was succeeded by his son Maurice de Berkeley.

Maurice de Berkeley, known as "the Resolute," supported the barons against King Henry III from 1244-1266. He married Isabel, who, according to Burke's, was a daughter of Maurice de Credonia and a niece of William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke. This Isabel is, however, often referred to as Fitzroy, and it is believed that she was an illegitimate granddaughter of King John. Maurice and Isabel had as their oldest son another Maurice, but he was killed in a tournament at Kenilworth, and so the lordship of Berkeley fell to a second son, Thomas de Berkeley.

Thomas de Berkeley, born at Berkeley in 1245, was summoned to Parliament as a baron from 1295 to 1321, and served in the French, Welsh, and Scottish wars of Edward I and Edward II, and was a principal figure in the siege of Caerlaverock. He also was a prominent soldier at the battle of Falkirk in 1298, but was captured by the Scots at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314. As an older man, Thomas de Berkeley turned against the ruling Plantagenets, and became involved in the treason of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster. Thomas de Berkeley married in 1267 Jane, daughter

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, and was succeeded by his son Maurice 2nd Baron Berkeley.

Maurice 2nd Baron Berkeley, 1281-1326, married Eve, daughter of Eudo la Zouche, and was summoned to Parliament from 1308 to 1321. He served as a soldier in Edward I's Scottish wars from 1295 to 1318. In 1316, he served as Chief Justiciar of South Wales, but joined Lancaster's rebellion in 1321, and died in prison in Castle Wallingford in 1325. Of his issue, two children were the progenitors of long standing Berkeley families. His second son, Sir Maurice Berkeley, became the ancestor of the Berkeleys of Stoke-Giffard, and his third son, John Berkeley, became the ancestor of the Berkeleys of Shropshire. Maurice 2nd Baron Berkeley was succeeded by his oldest son Thomas 3rd Baron Berkeley. Thomas 3rd Baron Berkeley married twice, first to Margaret, daughter of Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, and second to Catherine, daughter of Sir John Clyvedon, and widow of Sir Peter le Veel. Thomas 3rd Baron Berkeley served in Parliament from 1329 to 1360. He was a part of Lancaster's rebellion in 1321, and was imprisoned until 1326, when he was released. Following his release, he was the custodian of the deposed king, Edward II, until Edward's murder the following year. He was charged with being an accomplice in the murder of Edward II, but was later acquitted. In 1342, Thomas served as Marshal of the English army. Thomas 3rd Baron Berkeley was succeeded by his oldest son Maurice as the 4th Baron Berkeley. Besides Maurice, whom the 3rd baron had issue by his first wife, Thomas 3rd Baron Berkeley had issue by his second wife a son John Berkeley, who became the ancestor of the Berkeleys of Beverstone, and as such was the great-great grandfather of Elizabeth Berkeley Herbert, who was herself the great-great grandmother of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey.

Maurice 4th Baron Berkeley, 1330-1368, was knighted at age seven, and married at age eight to Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh Lord de Spencer. Maurice 4th Baron Berkeley, known as "the Valiant," was severely wounded and captured by the French at the battle of Poitiers in 1356, served as a member of Parliament from 1362-1368, and died in August of 1368 of wounds received at Poitiers. He was succeeded by his oldest son, Thomas 5th Baron Berkeley, but this son died young, and left no male issue. Maurice 4th Baron Berkeley did have issue a second son, Sir James Berkeley, who became possessed of property along the Welsh border including Raglan and Tretower, both properties later associated with maternal ancestors, namely the Vaughans and

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

Herberts, of the Awbrey family. Sir James Berkeley had issue a son, also named James, who became the heir to the Barony after the death of his uncle Thomas 5th Baron Berkeley.

James 6th Lord Berkeley inherited the Barony after paying a special fine for the privilege, and served in Parliament from 1421 to 1461. He married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, granddaughter of Richard FitzAlan, Earl of Arundel, and great-great-great granddaughter of Edward I, King of England. His oldest son, William Berkeley, later elevated to Marquess of Berkeley, succeeded as the 7th Lord Berkeley, but did not provide male heirs and so passed the Barony on to his brother, the second son of James 6th Lord Berkeley, one Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley, after having disinherited him for marrying a woman of low social station.

Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley, 1435-1506, married Isabel, daughter of Philip Meade, Esquire, an Alderman of the city of Bristol. Isabel was apparently rather lowly of station, and it was for this marriage that Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley was disinherited by his older brother, William 7th Lord Berkeley. Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley had issue, as a younger son, Sir James Berkeley, a Member of Parliament, who married Susan Weddall (or, variously, Udall) and had issue a daughter Mary Berkeley. Mary Berkeley was in her youth the mistress of King Henry VIII, and married Sir Thomas Parrott of Haroldston. She became a widow soon after her first marriage, and remarried Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, and had issue by him a number of children, including his heir Sir Henry Jones of Abermarlais, grandfather of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey.— Charles Arthur Hoppin, The Washington Ancestry, New Haven: Yale University Press, 1932, Vol. 4, p.367; Gertrude Gray, Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, Baltimore: GPC, 1987; Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, 43-45; Williams, 202; Buckley, 6.

Although the Awbreys were nominally a Norman family, they became in due course a Welsh family, Norman in name only. Through four centuries of marriages to Welsh heiresses, the Awbreys ceased to be Norman in any sense. As one of the chief families of Wales, it would be inconceivable that the Awbreys were not in some way descendants of and heirs to the native princely houses of Wales. The minor princes that the Awbreys claimed as ancestors included the princely houses of Maynarch, Ynyr Gwent, and Jestyn of Glamorgan, but the Awbreys were also descendants of the major royal house of Wales- that of the

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

descendants of Rhodri Mawr. It is important to include the house of Rhodri Mawr because it was the legitimate line of kingship from the earliest historic times to the final defeat of the Welsh by Henry V in the early fifteenth century, yet this line is almost forgotten by history even though it ruled an entire nation for a millennium.

The Awbrey family was descended from the line of Rhodri Mawr through only a few lines, but these lines are absolute and documented, and span the entire length of the dynastic reign. In short, the Awbreys descend from the very marrow of the Welsh royal line, and, for that reason, this line is included here.

The origin of the line of Rhodri Mawr is almost certainly prehistoric, and it is claimed that the line springs from the kings of legend such as King Lear and King Coel, and that all the princely houses of Wales, even the minor ones, descended from the same root legend, including the house of Maynarch Lord of Brecon, from whom the Awbreys descend at exponential levels.

The kings that followed Lear and Coel included the many regional princes of Rheged, Strathclyde, Powys, Gwynedd, Cardigan, and Deheubarth, until, after much intermarriage between the principals of each family, the geographic units of Wales became devolved upon only a few heirs, and the foundation of a royal line emerged.

The first of this new line was Rhodri Mawr, otherwise known as Roderick the Great, son of Merfyn Freigh Prince of Gwynedd. At the death of his father, Rhodri became the leader of Gwynedd, or North Wales, and married a daughter of Meurig ap Dyfnwallon who became heiress to the southern Welsh districts of Cardigan and Ystrad Towy. Rhodri probably became the ruler of Powys, a kingdom in central Wales, through inheritance from his grandmother, Nest verch Cadell, heiress of her brother Congen, King of Powys. With these properties firmly in his possession, Rhodri was essentially the King of the entire realm of Wales, although technically he was not the head of the most southerly districts of Wales, namely Dyfed, Glamorgan, and Brecknockshire. Rhodri apparently had many difficulties with the Mercians (English Saxons) and the Danes (Vikings), and in 855, Rhodri won some fame for slaying the Danish chief Horm in single combat. He was finally pushed out of Wales in his old age by the Saxons who defeated him in battle in 876, compelling him to seek refuge in Ireland. The following year, Rhodri returned to Wales to drive out the Saxons, but met his death in battle. After his death his three sons divided his kingdom into three equal parts, as was the Welsh

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

custom, roughly corresponding to the Medieval kingdoms of Gwynedd, Powys, and Deheubarth.

Rhodri's third son, Cadell ap Rhodri, inherited South Wales, and took part in the battle called "Rhodri's Revenge," where his older brother Anarawd, King of Gwynedd, defeated the Saxons in 880. In 887, Cadell went to war against his second brother, Merfyn, and succeeded in acquiring the Kingdom of Powys from him as a concession of Merfyn's defeat. In 900, Merfyn attempted to regain possession of Powys, but Cadell met him in battle and killed him, although not without difficulty, as Merfyn had allied himself with Anarawd, and the two had wreaked havoc in South Wales. However warlike Cadell must have been, he was intelligent enough to see the power of the English king Alfred the Great, and he and his brother Anarawd made a lasting peace with the Saxons. Cadell resided at the Castle of Dinevor, in Carmarthenshire, and died there in 907.

Cadell's oldest son, Howell Dda "the Good," inherited South Wales and Powys, and upon the death of his cousin, Idwal Voel, inherited Gwynedd in 943. This made him the first King of Wales since his grandfather was slain sixty-six years earlier. However, he did pledge fealty to the Saxon kings in 922 and 926. From 926 to 928, Howell made a pilgrimage to Rome, indicating his sincerity as a Christian. Upon his return to Wales, Howell participated in many of the Saxon parliaments, and seems to have accepted the authority of the Saxon monarchs. Upon his inheritance of Gwynedd in 943, Howell gathered together the most eminent Welshmen and created a system of new laws, known as the "Laws of Howell Dda," which continued in effect until the mid-Sixteenth Century. According to his laws, all sons would share equally in the assets of their fathers, a stark contrast to the Norman laws of primogeniture. He was apparently much beloved, and very peaceful in nature, which would account for his easy submission to the Saxons. Howell died in 950, having had issue, among others, a son, Owain ap Howell.

Owain ap Howell succeeded his father, but lost Gwynedd to his cousins Iago and Ieuaf, the maligned sons of Idwal Voel, in battle shortly following the death of Howell Dda. Owain attempted to regain Gwynedd in 951, but his invasion culminated in the Battle of Llanrwst, a battle so terrible that both sides were forced to retreat from the slaughter. The following years were very violent as Owain and the sons of Idwal Voel fought each other constantly over stretches of territory. However, the sons of Idwal Voel

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

eventually fought amongst themselves, thereby reducing their threat to Owain. In 962, Owain paid tribute to the English (Saxon) king Edgar, and seems to have found in him a protector as the remainder of Owain's reign appears relatively peaceful. Owain died in 987, probably at Dinevor Castle in Carmarthen, having had issue a son Einion.

Einion ap Owain was the commander of his father's troops, and was surprisingly very adept at the science of warfare. He initially reduced Gower into a tributary state of his father in 967. Fourteen years later, he defeated a menacing Viking army under Godrid at Caer Faes in Cardiganshire, and then defeated the English army the same year. He was murdered in 982 during an insurrection in the small principality of Gwent, after having gone there to make peace with the rebels. He was succeeded by his grandson Tewdwr ap Cadell ap Einion, after the deaths of his sons at the battles of Clunog and Llangwm.

Tewdwr ap Cadell ap Einion fled to Brittany in order to evade the many enemies that plagued his family in Wales. He was living in Brittany at least by 997, and was slain there soon afterward. Samuel reports that this period was one of near constant anarchy in South Wales. Tewdwr probably married a woman of that principality, and was succeeded by his son Rhys ap Tewdwr.

Rhys ap Tewdwr was a small child at the time of his father's death, and continued to live in exile in Brittany for most of his life. He was the rightful heir to the kingdom of South Wales, otherwise known as Deheubarth, but he did not return to Wales until he was fairly advanced in age. Upon his return, Rhys ap Tewdwr was received with much support and was installed upon the throne as the Prince of Deheubarth. He was able to assume the throne due to the popular overthrow of his cousin Rhys ap Owain, a man who was universally unpopular with the inhabitants of South Wales, although some authorities relate that the overthrown monarch was not Rhys ap Owain, but Jestyn Prince of Glamorgan.

Rhys ap Tewdwr's principality included the historical counties of Cardigan, Carmarthen, Pembroke, Brecknock, Gwent, and Herefordshire. To ensure continued peace with the Normans, Rhys paid tribute for the land in Herefordshire to William the Conqueror of England.

His career as a major prince among the Welsh began in 1080, when he joined forces with Gruffydd ap Cynan and defeated Trahaearn, Prince of Gwynedd at the battle Mynydd Carn. Rhys ap Tewdwr broke his alliance with Gruffydd, sensing Gruffydd's evil

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

intentions to overthrow him, and Gruffydd in turn attacked the northern border of Rhys's territory, slaughtering the male inhabitants and enslaving the women.

In 1087, Rhys was attacked by the sons of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, Prince of Powys, and was defeated. Rhys again found himself in exile, this time in Ireland. Rhys remained in Ireland for two years, then raised an army of Irish mercenaries, and returned to reclaim his kingdom. He met the sons of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn at the battle of Llych Crei, and defeated them, recovering the Kingdom of Deheubarth. He was evidently a wealthy man, for he paid his Irish soldiers an unusually large sum for their services.

Rhys was killed in a battle near the Castle of Brecknock in 1093 by the forces of Bernard Newmarch, the eventual Norman conqueror of South Wales, whose army included many of the ancestors of the Awbrey family, namely the Havards, Gunters, Walbeoffes, and possibly the progenitor of the Awbrey family itself.

Samuel paints a concise overview of the disintegration of the Welsh kingdoms of South Wales: "With Rhys ab Tewdwr the kingdom of Dynevor may be said to have fallen, for it never regained under his successors the rank and consequence it had before possessed... The conquest of Wales generally may be said to have been given out by contract to the favourites of the English court; the terms being simply permanent possession of all lands obtained by conquest, subject only to the feudal seigniority of the English king; every quarter of Wales was consequently infested by these hordes of licensed banditti, and the history of this period is chiefly occupied with the details of their depredations..."

Rhys ap Tewdwr was succeeded by one of his younger sons, Gruffydd ap Rhys, a son born to Rhys by his last wife Gwladys, daughter of Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn of Powys. Gruffydd ap Rhys became Prince of Deheubarth upon the imprisonment and death of his older brothers at the hands of the Normans. He was born about 1081, and spent several years in Ireland, but he remained fairly insignificant until 1115 when he was lured back to Wales by his brother-in-law, the Norman lord Gerald de Windsor, husband of the notorious Nest, sister of Gruffydd. Gerald de Windsor was apparently acting on behalf of the Norman English king, who believed that Gruffydd was attempting to facilitate a Welsh rebellion. Gruffydd returned to Wales, but instead of facing the charges leveled at him by the Normans, he sought the aid Gruffydd ap Cynan, Prince of Gwynedd. The Prince of Gwynedd received

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Gruffydd ap Rhys with kindness, but secretly arranged to murder him to receive a reward from the English king. Gruffydd ap Rhys was warned of the plot by his sister Nest, and he fled to Llein where he hid in the church of Aberdaron. He was discovered in the church by the men of Gwynedd, and was to be killed, but the clergy of the church fought against the men of Gwynedd, and Gruffydd was able to escape in a small boat.

The treachery of his fellow Welshmen in the face of his persecution by the Norman English was evidently too much for Gruffydd to endure. He rebelled against the English soon after his escape with a handful of partisans. They attacked the outlying English outposts in Dyfed and Cardigan, and destroyed much of the English support structure in the countryside. In 1116, Gruffydd and his cohorts destroyed the castle near Narberth, as well as most of the castle works of Swansea. The same year he captured the castle of Kidwelly, the castle at Carmarthen, and a castle in Gower where he put the entire English garrison to the sword. He also attacked the castle at Llandovery, but was defeated, and withdrew. The defeat at Llandovery was small, however, when compared to his many victories, and the petty princes throughout South Wales began to give him their support, proclaiming him Prince of Deheubarth. With these new supporters, Gruffydd managed to destroy a great number of Norman castles and gather together a significant amount of treasure to fund his campaigns.

Gruffydd's headquarters during this early period of his rebellion was the wild country of Ystrad Towy (Tawe), where he continued to harass the English for six more years. In 1122, the English king Henry I made peace with Gruffydd, granting him most of Deheubarth to be held without tribute, as long as Gruffydd would pledge allegiance to the English king. Gruffydd's rebellion had indeed been successful, and he accepted the peace, and lived a fairly uneventful life as Prince of Deheubarth for the next thirteen years.

However, the pressures in England began to make themselves felt to Gruffydd in the middle of the 1130s. King Stephen had risen to power, and was in the process of fighting rebellious nobles in his own country, when he issued charges against Gruffydd for breaching the King's peace. Gruffydd was summoned to London in 1135 to answer these charges, but Gruffydd refused to go, treating King Stephen with contempt. Gruffydd, instead, sought the aid of his father-in-law Gruffydd ap Cynan, Prince of Gwynedd, his former enemy, but to whom he had

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

become reconciled. While Gruffydd was in Gwynedd seeking aid, English troops under Maurice de Londres attacked his kingdom, forcing his wife, Gwenllian verch Gruffydd ap Cynan, to lead the men of Deheubarth in battle against the English and their allies. She was defeated and beheaded on the field of battle, Gruffydd's son Morgan was slain, and another son Maelgwn was captured.

Needless to be said, Gruffydd was devastated by the destruction of his family, and in March of 1136 he led an attack on the Marcher Lords along the English border, annihilating the English and Flemish colonists of that district. The entire English border was ravaged, churches and castles were burned, crops and cattle were destroyed, and those foreign settlers who survived Gruffydd's attack were enslaved and sold to foreign nations. After he had pushed the English out of Wales, Gruffydd and his wife's brothers opened up the reconquered land to its former inhabitants, and the Welsh were again the sole possessors of Wales.

The English were not content to be defeated and invaded South Wales in October of 1136. Gruffydd and his army met the English at the battle of Cardigan in the second week of October, and completely routed the combined forces of the English and Flemings. Gruffydd took advantage of their confusion and immediately conquered the Norman dominated area of Pembroke.

To celebrate his great victory, Gruffydd held a great festival at his castle at Dinevor during the spring of 1137, and invited all the princes and nobles of Wales and the Marches to attend. The festival lasted some forty days, and included competitions in sport and feats of skill, as well as music, poetry, theatre, and debate.

Gruffydd's victory against the English was complete. He spent the short remainder of his life revising the laws and government of the Kingdom of Deheubarth, but was assassinated in May of 1137 by his second wife, possibly an agent of the English king. He was succeeded by his sixth son, Rhys ap Gruffydd, his older children having been slain by the English.

Rhys ap Gruffydd, known variously as "The Lord Rhys" after his father's death, saw the English regain many of their former possessions, including the Castle of Dinevor, his ancestral home. In 1145, Rhys rebelled against the English, and made as his first act the reconquest of Dinevor. In the following decade, he took possession of or destroyed fourteen separate castles, putting the garrison of Castle Dinerth to the sword.

He suffered some series of reverses in 1158, and was required to pay homage to the English king Henry II at Woodstock,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

and to provide him with 25 hostages, including two of his own sons. In return, Rhys was granted the return of Cantref Mawr, as well as other lordships then held by Henry. Rhys, however, after having been convinced that he had been deceived by the English, broke the peace and spent two years in military operations against the English, culminating in his defeat by Henry in 1161. Following his surrender, Rhys was sent to prison in England until 1164, when he was released, and again compelled to do homage and give hostages to the English, two of whom appear to have been executed. However, as soon as Rhys returned to Wales, he again attacked the English, regained all of Cardigan, and murdered all of the Flemings that had settled upon his former possessions, then he founded the Cistercian Abbey of Strata Florida, all only months after his release. The same year, Henry II attacked North Wales, and Rhys became the ally of its prince, Owain Gwynedd. For this action, Henry II had the hostages provided by Rhys, including his sons, mutilated. From 1165 to 1171, Rhys continually attacked the English, but was forced to surrender and pay homage and hostages to Henry II in September of 1171. In exchange, Rhys was granted Cardigan and much of Carmarthen.

For the next several years, Rhys supported Henry II, and even served in a military capacity against the king's enemies in England and France. He founded Talley Abbey, patronized the Cathedral at St. David's, and hosted Archbishop Baldwin upon his recruiting trip through Wales during the Crusades.

In 1189, Rhys again rebelled against the English, having considered himself personally insulted by the English king Richard I. During this revolt, he had to fight against his sons, Maelgwn, Rowel, Rhys, and Meredydd, who had taken the side of the English. Rhys raised a large army in 1196, subdued his rebellious sons, and defeated his Norman neighbors Roger de Mortimer, Hugh de Saye, and William de Broase. He did restore the property of de Broase, however, because his son Gruffydd had married the daughter of de Broase. In 1197, the Bishop of St. David's, a Norman named Peter de Leia, insulted Rhys, and Rhys had him dragged from bed half naked, and marched through the forest near Dinevor in the middle of the night. Rhys refused to apologize for this act, and was excommunicated. Shortly after his excommunication, Rhys contracted plague and died, but his sons did penance for him, and he was allowed to be buried in the Cathedral of St. David's. Rhys was succeeded by his son Gruffydd as Prince of South Wales, although South Wales had by this time

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

largely degenerated into a state a mere vassalage. The Awbreys, however, descend from his third son, Rhys Gryg, a son born to Rhys by his first wife Gwenllian, daughter of Madog ap Maredydd, Prince of Powys.

Rhys Gryg, known as "the Hoarse," was born about the year 1150, and inherited the castle of Dinevor from his father's estate. In 1184, Rhys was one of the witnesses of his father's charter of the Abbey of Strata Florida, but he rebelled against his father in 1195, and was captured and imprisoned. His father released him after a short imprisonment, and by 1198 Rhys Gryg was fighting on the side of his father against the English. That year Rhys Gryg captured his ancestral home of Dinevor, which had fallen into the hands of the Normans. In 1209, Rhys supported his brother Gruffydd against King John of England, and was captured in the hostilities, but was immediately released. Apparently, he deserted the cause of his brother, and became a supporter of John. In 1210, Rhys fought against his brother Maelgwn, and defeated him in battle, and then served King John in a two-year campaign against Prince Llewelyn of Gwynedd. This cooperation, however, soon ended, and by 1213, Rhys and John were again at odds. King John ordered that the English dispossess Rhys Gryg of his property in Carmarthen, including the castle of Dinevor, which Rhys lost in siege that year. Rhys, however, captured in turn the castle at Llanymddfri, but was soon captured himself. He escaped the clutches of the English, captured and destroyed several more castles, and regained Dinevor through arbitration. He must have been very weak at this point because even the Bishop of St. David's, a certain Gervase, attempted to take his property, and turn him into a vassal. However, he recovered all his former lands by paying homage to Henry III as an English baron, placing himself under the power of English law in 1223. Rhys Gryg had become something of an English supporter since his second marriage to Joan de Clare, daughter of the English baron Richard de Clare in 1219. In doing so, he named his oldest son from that marriage, Maredydd, to be his heir, effectively disinheriting his oldest children from his marriage to Elliw, daughter of the Welsh lord Thomas ap Gwgawn ap Bleddyn.

The older children of Rhys Gryg did not accept his decision to disinherit them lightly, and they conspired to force their father to settle certain estates upon them. In 1227, Rhys Gryg was taken prisoner by his son Rhys Mechyll, and forced to grant the castle of Llanymddfri to him. Following this unpleasant episode, it seems

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

that Rhys Gryg abandoned the cause of the English and allied himself once again with the Welsh. He also found himself an ally of the rebellious barons Richard Marshall and Hubert de Burgh, and captured several castles under English control. During the siege of Carmarthen, Rhys Gryg was wounded, and taken to his home at Dinevor, where he died of his wounds in 1233.

The Awbrey family descends from Rhys Gryg's maligned son, Rhys Mechyll, who took his father prisoner in order to avoid complete disinheritance, but in doing so drew a warning from Henry III King of England not to injure Rhys Gryg, for he was under the protection of the English king. Rhys Mechyll did receive, in addition to the property that he extorted from his father in 1227, the ancestral castle at Dinevor. He married, according to Lewis Dwnn, the deputy herald, a daughter of Lord Croft, of Croft Castle, in Herefordshire (and, according to John Williams in the *Llyfr Baglan*, Gladice, daughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn, Prince of Gwynedd). Rhys Mechyll had issue a daughter, among others, named Margaret who married Madoc Kreple, Lord of Glyndyrdwye, himself the great-great-great grandson of Madoc, Prince of Powys, and rightful heir to that principality. They had issue a son Madog Fychan who succeeded to the lordship of Glyndyrdwye upon the death of his father. Madog Fychan married Gwenllian, daughter of Ithell Fychan ap Ithell Gam ap Maredydd ap Gwchdrid, and had issue a son Gruffydd of Rhuddalt, Lord of Glyndyrdwye. This Gruffydd had issue a son, Gruffydd Fychan, who married Elen, daughter of Thomas ap Llewellyn ap Owen ap Meredith ap Owen ap Gruffydd ap Rhys Prince of Deheubarth. Gruffydd Fychan was in turn father of Owen Glendower, the last native Prince of Wales (r.1400-1410). Aside from Owen Glendower, Gruffydd Fychan was also the father of a daughter, Lowri, who married Robert Puleston of Emral, and became the great-great-great-great grandmother of Jane Puleston. Jane Puleston married Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, and had issue Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Abercynrig and Tredomen.

Owen Glendower was born about 1355, and inherited his father's estates in Powys and North Wales at age fifteen. He fought in the English wars in Scotland and France during the 1380s, studied law, and became something of a gentleman farmer until a land dispute with an English neighbor resulted in a complete insurrection against the Crown. In 1400, Owen was declared Prince of Wales by his countrymen. He received international

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

support from Scotland and Ireland, and achieved several major victories including the capture of Conway Castle and a rout of the English army at the battle of Bryn Glas in 1402. By 1405, he had received French recognition and support, along with the support of the rebellious English families of Percy and Mortimer, and had summoned two national parliaments. The following four years were marked by dwindling international support and military defeat, and by 1409 Owen had been pushed into the wilderness where he maintained a guerrilla campaign against the English until his death. He died on the run, and alone, but, as he never surrendered, as the last Prince of Wales. -- T.A. Glenn, The Welsh Founders of Pennsylvania, Baltimore: GPC, 1969, pp. 47-68; W. Samuel, Llandilo, Present & Past; Williams, 100-101; Ashley, 331; Nicholas, 455; Buckley, 47.

^{xii} Abstract of the Will of Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, Carmarthen, Kt: To second son Thomas Johnes certain messuages, lands, etc.; to son Rowland Johnes an annuity of £20; to son Richard Johnes an annuity of £20; to son Harberte Johnes an annuity of £20; to daughter Anna Johnes £500; to servant Thos. Gwin a tenement; to John Johnes a base son of my father Sir Hy. Johnes, Kt., an annuity of £6 13s. 4d., to servant David Morgan Rees certain messuages, he paying rent therefor. To servant Lewes John ap Owen certain messuages, he paying rent, etc. To servant James Willyams a house. etc., he paying rent, etc. Residue to son and heir Sir Hy. Johnes, Kt., except jointure to wife, Dame Jane. Said Sir Hy. to be executor. Uncle Sir John Harberte, Kt., and cousin Rowland Gwyn, and Charles Vaughan, Esquires, to be overseers. Witnesses: Reddz Walter, vicar of Llansadorne, Richd. Johnes, clerk, Howell Thomas, Lewes John Bowen, Rhes Thomas Dd. Powell, and John Thomas, writer. Wife Jane to have three horses, household stuff and cattle, etc. To uncle Sir John Harberte a horse. To servant Thomas Gwine an annuity of £3 for a certain No. of years. To Rees Thomas Dd Powell £3. To servant John ap Ievan 40/. To servant Owen Gwin Dd ap Rees 40/. To servant Owen Gwin John 40/. Witness, Richard Johnes. The cousin Roland Gwynn mentioned in the Will of Sir Thomas Jones was likely a member of the Gwynns of Glanbran, one of whom, Richard Gwynn of Glanbran married Sir Thomas Jones' daughter Mary. Several Roland Gwynns appear in the pedigree of this family, including a grandson and a great grandson of Sir Thomas Jones through his daughter Mary Jones Gwynn and his second son Herbert Jones, whose daughter Elizabeth married her first cousin

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Howell Gwynn, son of Mary Jones Gwynn. The Gwynn family was later associated with the Wesley family; one Sarah Gwynn of Garth was married to Charles Wesley in 1749 by the pioneering minister John Wesley. — Nicholas 115.

^{xiii}Elizabeth Whittle, CADW, Welsh Monuments

Preservation.

^{xiv}“We Your Majesty’s loyal and faithful Subjects, the Commons (by Your Royal Authority and Commandment called to and assembled in this present Parliament, out of all the Parts of Your Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales), do, in all Humility, give Your Majesty most humble Thanks, that You have so religiously and openly published, That Your Laws and Acts of State against Popish Recusants shall be put in due Execution; and now we hold it our bounden Duty (amongst others the important Affairs of Your Realm) to inform Your Majesty of the Growth of this dangerous Sort of People in this Your Kingdom, and of their Insolency and Boldness in all the Parts thereof; insomuch as many of them (unknown to Your Majesty) have crept into Offices and Places of Government and Authority under You, to the disheartening of Your good Subjects, and contrary to Your Majesty’s Laws and Acts of State, whose Names (in Discharge of our Allegiance and Duty, without respect of Persons) we, in all Humbleness, present to Your Majesty.

"Now, in Consideration of the great Countenance hereby given unto Popery, the great Grief and Offence to all Your best-affected and true and loving Subjects, the apparent Danger of the whole Kingdom, by putting the Power of Arms into such Hands as, by former Acts of Your Majesty’s Council, are adjudged Persons justly to be suspected, and fit themselves to be disarmed; Your said loyal and faithful Subjects do most humbly beseech Your Majesty graciously to vouchsafe that the said Lords and Gentlemen, for these important Reasons, and for the greater Safety of Your Majesty, and of this Your Realm and Dominion, may be removed from all Your Majesty’s Commissions of great Charge and Trust, Commissions of Lieutenancy, Oyer and Terminer, and of the Peace, and from all other Offices and Places of Trust." — *House of Lords Journal Volume 3: 20 May 1624*, Journal of the House of Lords: volume 3: 1620-1628, 1802, p. 392.

^{xv}Will of Sir William Awbrey, 1631.

^{xvi}Jones-Davies, 13; Will of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, abstract, dated September 30, 1626, proved November 4, 1631. To be buried in Awbrey Chapel of the College of Brecon.

AWBREY OF TREDOMEN

Lands in Llanfilo and Llandyfaelog Tre'rgraig to trustees: kinsman Sir Henry Williams of Gwernyfed, Uncle Mr. William Awbrey DCL, uncle William A. of Cantreff, clerk, uncle John Maddocks of Llanfrynach Esq., to uses. Pay debts to Anthony Gwyn and his servant Richard Ewstance. Indenture of enfeoffment to Sir Henry Johnes of Abermarlais, kt., Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrithyd, kt., and Herbert Johnes of Llangatwg iuxta Usk, clerk. Capital messuage Tredomen to use of wife Dame Elizabeth for life in lieu of jointure, then to e.s. Edward A., if no heirs successive remainder to 2 son John, 3. Thomas, 4. Harry, 5. Reignald. Daus. Johan (to marry with consent), Elenor, Catherine. Son John £50 towards settling him as an apprentice. Son Thomas £50. Son-in-law John Bayly of Ruthin and Jane Bailie my eldest dau. Son Harry £40 to be employed to his use by 'his good aunt Mrs. Rachell Morgan of Machen with whom he hath bin educated and brought up from his childhood'. Son Reignald £40. Testator's signature. Witnesses Watkin Herbert, Ievan Meredith Games, John Aubrey, Gent., John Brettan. Sir Henry Williams, Baronet Williams, of Gwernyfed was kinsman to Sir William Awbrey in at least three ways: The Williams family descended paternally from Rhys ap Inon Says, whose descendants married into the Awbrey family of Abercynrig before the birth of Sir David Williams in the Sixteenth Century. Sir David, grandfather of Sir Henry Williams, married Margaret Games, daughter of John Games of Aberbran. It was Margaret Games Williams' nephew, another John Games who married Sir William Awbrey's sister, Wilgiford Awbrey. — Nicholas 83-93.

The Maddocks family of Llanfrynach was referred to by Nicholas as one of the bravest families in Brecknock for their apparent refusal to subject themselves to the humiliation of scraping to their overlords. They were descended, as were the Vaughans of Tretower, from Moreiddig Warwyn, a grandson of Maynarch of Brecknock, and from a number of early Norman families including the Walbeouffe, Burchill, and Boys families. During the Fifteenth Century, an ancestor John ap Howell ap Madog was steward of the Duke of Buckingham, and married Maud, daughter of Sir Howell y Fwyall, a hero of the battle of Crecy in 1346, who was made constable of Cricieth Castle in Gwynedd by Edward the Black Prince in 1359, a position he would hold until his death in 1381. —Nicholas 96, Evans 107.

The Morgans of Machen, descended from Sir John Morgan, whom Williams designates as Knight of the Sepulchre in 1493, and belonged to the same sept as the Morgans of Tredegar, later Barons

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

of Tredegar, one of whom was Catherine Morgan, wife of Sir Francis Mansel, Baronet Mansel of Muddlescombe, first cousin of Mary Mansel Awbrey of Llantrithyd. The Morgans of Machen, on the western boundary of Monmouth, descended from Morgan ap Llewelyn through the previously mentioned Sir John Morgan, and intermarried early with the Williams family of Rhydodyn, (descendants of Ideo Wyllt) and the Kemeys of Cefn Mably and their descendants, seated at Machen, Tredegar, Pencoed, and Rupera, married into the Vaughan, Stradling, Herbert, Lewis, and Somerset families- families allied or related to the Awbreys. By the late Sixteenth Century, Machen was the seat of Thomas Morgan, MP for Monmouth, 1588-1593, maternally descended from Sir Walter Herbert of Caldicott. It is not clear, however, how Rachel Morgan of Machen was the aunt of Henry Awbrey, son of Sir William Awbrey, in 1631. Sir William Awbrey's aunt Wilgiford Kemeys appears to have been the daughter-in-law of one Gwenllian Morgan Kemeys, a daughter of the Morgans of Machen, as well as a sister-in-law of Elizabeth Morgan Kemeys, another of this line. —Nicholas 306, 777, 785; Williams 131.

^{xvii}Elizabeth Whittle, CADW, Welsh Monuments, 2000.

^{xviii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xix}Hugh Thomas, An Essay Towards the History of Brecknockshire, 1698.

^{xx}Jones-Davies, 3-14. Edgehill, in Warwickshire, was the first battle of the English Civil War, and occurred in October of 1642, when Parliamentary forces under Essex moved to block Charles I's army as it marched on London. Charles, who was in attendance with the army, rallied his Royalist troops, and they drove back the Parliamentary Cavalry, routing the flanks. However, the Royalist and Parliamentary infantries met headlong in the middle, and heavy casualties were experienced on both sides. The Parliamentary forces eventually yielded the field, but it was a damaging victory for the Royalists. Reginald Awbrey was likely in the center, as an infantryman in the Royalist line. His early adherence to the Royalist cause was indicative of the heavy Royalist sympathies of the Awbrey family.

^{xxi}Ibid., 3-14.

^{xxii}Ibid., 11.

^{xxiii}Ibid., 7.

^{xxiv}Powell, 24.

Aubrey of Llantrithyd **1590-1856**

The Aubrey family of Llantrithyd was founded by the second son of Dr. William Awbrey, Sir Thomas Awbrey. In order to ensure a substantial inheritance for all his children, Dr. Awbrey insisted that his second son marry well, and Sir Thomas did not disappoint him. He married Mary, daughter of Anthony Mansell of Llantrithyd, in 1586.ⁱ Anthony Mansell was the son of Sir Rhys Mansell, or Mansel, one of the wealthiest men in South Wales, and it was through him that the manor of Llantrithyd came into the possession of the Awbrey family.ⁱⁱ The manor of Llantrithyd was originally the seat of Hywel ap Jestyn, son of the last prince of Glamorgan, but the castle proper was demolished 1151 by Meredydd, one of the sons of the last Princes of Deheubarth. The manor house, Llantrithyd House, was likely built in the mid-1400s as a seat of the Bassett family, and was a fine example of the architecture of that century.ⁱⁱⁱ By the late 1500s, Llantrithyd had become the seat of Sir Thomas Awbrey and Mary Mansell Awbrey, and would continue as the seat of their descendants until the middle of the Nineteenth Century.

In 1602, Sir Thomas served Glamorgan as sheriff, and, in 1625, he appeared as a member of the Commission of the Peace. Sir Thomas lived to an advanced age, and resided at Llantrithyd until his death in 1637. Sir Thomas and Mary Mansell Awbrey had issue, aside from the oldest son and heir Sir John, a son Thomas Awbrey, Chancellor of St. David's, as well as several daughters, namely Elizabeth, Catherine, Johanna, Cecily, and Wilgiford, that married into the Rudds of Aberglasny, the Gwyns of Lansavor, the Jenkins family of Hensol, and the Buttons of Duffrin.^{iv}

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

The oldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Awbrey was Sir John Aubrey. He was educated at Oxford, matriculating there in 1626. While at Oxford, Sir John Aubrey befriended a young Gilbert Sheldon, later Archbishop of Canterbury. Following his studies at Oxford, Sir John Aubrey served as Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1634. At the start of the Civil War, Sir John raised troops for the crown, a practice he continued at least until 1644, when he received a warrant for a baronetcy from Charles I, but was not confirmed until 1660 upon the restoration of the House of Stewart.^v He was an unwavering supporter of King Charles during the Civil War, and after his defeat, was imprisoned by Oliver Cromwell.^{vi} During this period, Llantrithyd became a haven for dispossessed royalist Cavaliers, including Sir Leoline Jenkins and Dr. Francis Mansell, who established there a great center of learning for the children of the royalists who were no longer welcome at the universities of Cromwell's England.^{vii} Upon the restoration of the monarchy, Sir John Aubrey was created 1st Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd, co. Glamorgan on 23 July 1660.^{viii} With the restoration, Sir John Aubrey wasted no time in reestablishing the crown's authority in the region of Llantrithyd, leading military attacks against those who appeared to have any type of Puritan leanings. Sir John Aubrey was apparently something of an unruly fellow. Not only was he imprisoned by the Cromwell regime, but the House of Commons also seemed to desire his apprehension as early as March of 1646 for delinquency. Furthermore, in what seems to be a Seventeenth Century Awbrey characteristic, he was involved in a number of lawsuits, including one in which he was sued by Sir John Thorowgood in 1659.^{ix} Sir John Aubrey, 1st Baronet Aubrey, married Mary South, daughter of Sir Richard South and Elizabeth Gosson, and had issue: Lewis Aubrey, who died young and without issue; Mary Aubrey, who married William Montague, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Elizabeth Aubrey, who married

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

Ralph Freeman of Asplenden Hall; and Sir John Aubrey, who became heir upon the death of his brother, Lewis.^x Sir John Aubrey, 1st Baronet, died in 1679, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd.^{xi}

Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet Aubrey, was born about 1650, and was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated in 1668. He married firstly Margaret Lowther, daughter of Sir John Lowther, Lord Lonsdale, and Elizabeth Hare, in London in 1678, and had issue one son, Sir John Aubrey, his heir.^{xii} After Margaret Lowther Aubrey's death, Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet, married Mary Lewis Jephson,^{xiii} daughter of William Lewis and Margaret Banaster, and stepdaughter of Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox. From her, Sir John received the manor of Boarstall, in Buckinghamshire.^{xiv}

Sir John, 2nd Baronet Aubrey, served as Sheriff of Glamorgan from 1685 to 1686, and as a Member of Parliament representing Brackley between 1698 and 1700. In September of 1700, Sir John, 2nd Baronet, was killed from a fall from his horse as he was returning home from a visit to Sir William Glynne's home at Ambrosden.^{xv} Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet, was, according to his contemporaries, a strong supporter of the monarchy and a heavy drinker, a habit that may have occasioned his death.^{xvi} He was succeeded by his only son, Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd.

Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, was born in 1680, and was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated in 1698. Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, was the first Aubrey to own Boarstall in his own right. By the 19th Century, his descendants were among the most notorious absentee landlords in the Kingdom of Great Britain, preferring their English estates to their native Welsh properties. In 1701, Sir John married Mary Staley, by some accounts a lady in waiting, by others a serving girl. There is some evidence

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

that Sir John and Mary Staley Aubrey left Buckinghamshire because of the social stigma attached to their marriage, and set up housekeeping in the ancient house at Llantrithyd, where class distinctions were less pronounced. Sir John, the 3rd Baronet, was apparently desperately in love with Mary Staley, his stepmother's waiting maid, evidenced by his marriage to her almost immediately after he had reached legal age in 1701. They had issue John Aubrey, Thomas Aubrey, Mary Aubrey, and Elizabeth Aubrey. In addition to his surviving children, Sir John and Mary Staley Aubrey had issue three daughters Margaret, Jenet, and Cecilia, all of whom died before reaching maturity. Two of the children, John Aubrey and Mary Aubrey, died unmarried, and Elizabeth Aubrey married Henry Lintot of Horsham.^{xvii} Mary Staley died in 1714, and no doubt influenced by the fact that he was the father of a family of young children, Sir John Aubrey remarried almost immediately.^{viii}

Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, married as his second wife Frances Jephson, granddaughter of Major General William Jephson, and had issue two daughters, Frances and Margaret, of whom only Frances Aubrey married (to Denham Jephson of Mallow).^{xix}

Frances Jephson Aubrey died in 1723, and Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, married as his third wife Jane Thomas by whom he appears to have had no issue. Near this period, Sir John, 3rd Baronet, became entangled with his cousin William Aubrey of New College, Oxford in a legal dispute regarding the estate of his stepmother Mary Lewis, who had become William Awbrey's wife after the deaths of her three previous husbands.^{xx}

Sir John, 3rd Baronet Aubrey, was a Member of Parliament representing Cardiff, 1706-1710, and was Sheriff of Glamorgan, 1710-1711. He died on April 16, 1743, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Aubrey, 4th Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd.^{xxi}

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

The 4th Baronet, Sir John, was apparently a troubled individual. Sir John Aubrey, 4th Baronet Aubrey, matriculated Jesus College, Oxford in 1722. He was noticeably disregarded in his father's will of 1743, indicating perhaps that Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, had already formed an uneasy opinion about his oldest son. Sir John Aubrey-Fletcher opens the possibility that the 4th Baronet may have been incompetent due to madness or some similar disability. A story survives that the 4th Baronet withdrew into a country life, living with two spinsters who cared for his grave after his death. Needless to say, he died unmarried and without issue, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Thomas Aubrey, 5th Baronet.^{xxii}

Sir Thomas Aubrey, 5th Baronet Aubrey, was born in 1707, and married in 1738 Martha Carter, daughter of Richard Carter, Chief Justice of South Wales, and Martha Cornish. Richard Carter was seated at Great Hazeley and Chilton. Carter, a lawyer and jurist, was also a moneylender, through which practice he became possessed of his estates. It seems he was the first generation of his family to acquire wealth, as he was the son of another Richard Carter, a brewer of Oxford.^{xxiii} Sir Thomas and Martha had issue John, Thomas, Richard, and Patty-Mary. Sir Thomas, 5th Baronet, died in September of 1786, and was buried at Llantrithyd.^{xxiv} He was succeeded by his oldest son, Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey.

All the sons of Sir Thomas, 5th Baronet, were distinguished in their time. The youngest, Colonel Richard Aubrey, resided at Ash Hall, and commanded the Royal Glamorgan Militia. Col. Richard Aubrey matriculated Exeter College in 1765 when he received his BA, and then All Souls College, Oxford in 1775 where he attained his MA. He married Frances Digby, daughter of Hon. Wriothsesby Digby, and granddaughter of William, Lord Digby. Richard and Frances Digby Awbrey had issue a son

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Thomas Digby Aubrey and a daughter Julia Frances Aubrey, of whom later. Colonel Richard Aubrey died in 1808.^{xxv}

The second son, Colonel Thomas Aubrey, served with great distinction as a British officer in the American Revolution. Col. Thomas Aubrey matriculated Jesus College, Oxford in 1756. In 1762, Thomas served as Ensign with the 9th Foot Regiment, and then was promoted to Lieutenant of the 4th Foot in 1766. By 1771, Thomas had been promoted to Captain of the 47th Foot, and, following his heroism at Saratoga, he was promoted to Major in 1782. He served as Inspecting Field Officer of Volunteers following the American Revolution, and retired from the army in 1788.^{xxvi} He served with the 47th Light Foot Regiment at Lexington and Concord, and Bunker Hill, and then distinguished himself at the battle of Saratoga, where he staved off total British disaster by repelling an American attack on Diamond Island. Colonel Thomas Aubrey returned to Britain a hero, with an American wife, Elizabeth Irving of Detroit, Michigan, and had issue by her a son, Thomas Aubrey, who served as Captain with the 1st Regiment of Foot Guards until he died of illness at age twenty-five, and a daughter Sophia Elizabeth Aubrey, who married Royal Navy Captain Charles Spencer Ricketts.^{xxvii} Colonel Thomas Aubrey represented Wallingford from 1784 to 1790 as a Member of Parliament. He died in 1814.^{xxviii}

The oldest son, and successor, of Sir Thomas Aubrey was Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd. He was born on June 4, 1739 at Boarstall, in Buckinghamshire, England. He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in 1763 as a Doctor of Civil Law. Sir John Aubrey was among many young gentlemen who made the "Grand Tour" of Europe in their younger years, and Sir John met and perhaps married a Catholic noblewoman, later identified as the Baroness de Vasse of Belgium, a

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

sister of the Count of Grammont, and a daughter of the Duke of Guiche.^{xxix} Sir Thomas, 5th Baronet, was alerted to the relationship by family friends, and forced Sir John's return to England. However, before Sir John's return, the Catholic noblewoman had conceived a child. This child, Mary Villars Aubrey, was sent to live permanently with her father, Sir John Aubrey, in England when a small girl. Evidently, there was little or no contact between Mary and her mother after she began living with her father.^{xxx} Sir John Aubrey married, perhaps secondly, Mary Colebrooke, daughter of Sir James Colebrooke and Mary Skynner, and had issue a son, John Aubrey, who was born in 1771.^{xxxii} This son, John, was the only male child of Sir John, but he was accidentally poisoned in 1777, when he ate a bowl of poisoned grain that was intended to kill mice at Boarstall. Sir John Aubrey, who believed he had inadvertently poisoned his own son, then went into a depression that he carried for the rest of his life. On the succeeding young boy's birthdays, Sir John spent the day in the boy's room with the curtains closed, until he finally demolished Boarstall House, leaving only the ancient gatehouse standing.

Sir John Aubrey married, after the death of Mary Colebrooke, Martha Catherine Carter, daughter of George Richard Carter and Julia Augusta Spilman, from whom he took possession of the manor of Chilton, in Buckinghamshire, but by whom he had no issue.^{xxxiii} Some years prior to his marriage to Martha Carter, he had come into possession of the manor of Dorton through purchase.

Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey, was a fifty-year Member of Parliament, and Senior Member of the House of Commons. He was first elected to Parliament in 1768, through the influence of Willoughby Bertie, 4th Earl of Abingdon. It should be noted here that nearly a century before it was James Bertie, Earl of Abingdon, who was the great patron of John Aubrey, FRS. Sir John appears

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

through his parliamentary speeches to be a supporter of just and responsible government, and was a defender of American liberties in Parliament, resulting in the Baronet becoming one of Lord North's most vocal critics.^{xxxiii} Although Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet, was initially a supporter of William Pitt's administration, he defected and in time became opposed to Pitt's policies, especially the Regency Bill. Sir John, according to his contemporaries, was a man of sound judgment and understanding, characterized by integrity and polished manners, but personally obstinate to a fault. This obstinacy may have been directly challenged in 1774, when Sir John was possibly involved in a duel with Lord Temple at Hide Park, the challenge to which continues to exist in the Aubrey family papers. In 1784, he served as Knight of the Shire for Buckingham. Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet bequeathed most of his property to Sophia Ricketts in 1826, but his title and manor of Boarstall he left to his nephew Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, 7th Baronet Aubrey. He was offered an Irish Peerage by William Pitt, but rejected the notion, calling it an "Irish potato."^{xxxiv} The districts represented by Sir John in Parliament included Wallingford, Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, Clitheroe, Aldborough, Steyning, and Horsham. He also served as Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty in 1782, and as Lord of the Treasury from 1783 to 1789.^{xxxv} He suffered a series of political setbacks in the 1780s, and thereafter took no leadership role in the government of Great Britain, as he had previously. He died, still a Member of Parliament, in 1826, and was succeeded by his nephew, Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, son of his brother, Colonel Richard Aubrey of Ash Hall.^{xxxvi}

Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, 7th Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd, was born in 1782, and was educated at Cambridge University, where he received his B.A. in 1803, and his M.A. in 1809. He married, in 1813, Mary Wright, daughter of Thomas Wright, but she died soon after the

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

marriage, leaving no issue, and Sir Thomas never married again. He served as Sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1815-1816, succeeded to the baronetcy in 1826, and died in 1856, when the baronetcy became extinct.^{xxxvii} He resided at Oving House, in Buckinghamshire.

Following the death of Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, the property belonging to the Aubrey family passed into the hands of Sophia Elizabeth Aubrey, daughter of Thomas Aubrey and Elizabeth Irving, who had married Captain Charles Spencer Ricketts of the Royal Navy. She had issue a son, Charles Aubrey Ricketts, 1814-1901, who inherited the Aubrey property and changed his name by Royal License to Charles Aubrey Aubrey.^{xxxviii} Charles Aubrey Ricketts (Aubrey) died without issue, and the Aubrey properties passed to the next heir, Sir Henry Fletcher, a descendant of Elizabeth Aubrey Lintot, daughter of Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd, through her daughter Catherine Lintot Fletcher of Clea Hall. His name was changed by Royal License in 1903 to Sir Henry Aubrey-Fletcher,^{xxxix} and the Aubrey estates continue in the possession of the Aubrey-Fletcher family to the present day.^{xi}

ⁱEdward Phillips Statham, History of the family of Maunsell (Mansell, Manse!), London: Kegan Paul Trench, 1917-1920, p. 347.

ⁱⁱIbid., 347. Also Samuel Lewis, Topographical Dictionary of Wales, 1833. No discussion of the Awbrey family of Llantrithyd could be intelligently entered into without a brief outline of their maternal forebearers, the Mansel family, of whom Lindsay Evans in his Castles of Wales states "embody a great deal of the history of Glamorgan."

The Mansel family of Glamorgan was apparently of Norman descent, and were certainly not native to Wales, as they did not appear on the Welsh frontier until the time of Edward I. A

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

century following Edward's Welsh wars, one Sir Hugh Mansel established himself at Oxwich, having wed Isabel, daughter of Sir John Penrhys of Oxwich, from whom the property passed into the Mansel family.

Descending from this Sir Hugh Mansel was Philip Mansel, who served under Jasper Tudor during the Wars of the Roses with Thomas ap Griffith, whose sister, Mabel, he married. He was succeeded by his son, Jenkin Mansel "the Valiant," who married Edith Kene, daughter of Sir John Kene, and had issue Sir Rhys Mansel of Margam. This Sir Rhys was the ward of Sir Matthew Cradock, and later served Henry VIII by suppressing the Kildare rebellion in Ireland. He held the posts of Chamberlain of Chester and, in 1542, Sheriff of Glamorgan, but is probably best known for his contributions to British architecture as the dominant force behind the reconstructions of both Oxwich and Beaupre, projects that, along with Margam Abbey, occupied him until his death in 1559. Sir Rhys built the present structure at Oxwich, the second castle on the site, during the period 1520-1538, after which he purchased Margam Abbey, leaving Oxwich as the domain of his son Edward. However, his greatest architectural conception was Beaupre, the seat of James Basset. The house came to him through his marriage to Basset's daughter Elinor. The Bassetts, however, soon regained control of Beaupre when William Basset married a daughter of Sir Rhys Mansel. It is certain, however, that Mansel continued his original plans at Beaupre even after his son-in-law had taken control of the property, creating what architects generally agree was one of the foremost Renaissance buildings in Wales.—Evans 37, 179. Sir Rhys married after the death of Eleanor Bassett two more times, and it was from one of these later unions that he had issue Anthony Mansel. Statham, 225-287, 679-684.

Sir Rhys Mansel of Margam had issue, other than Anthony Mansel, a son Sir Edward Mansel of Oxwich and Margam, who married Jane Somerset, daughter of Henry 2nd Earl of Worcester, of Raglan Castle. Sir Edward Mansel served as Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1576, and was ancestor of the Mansel baronets of Muddlescombe and of the Barons Mansel of Margam. During these generations, the Mansel family intermarried with various members of the Montague, Sidney, and Turberville families. — Nicholas 296, 509-520, 641-642.

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

Anthony Mansel, son of Sir Rhys, married Elizabeth Bassett, daughter of John Bassett, Esq. of Llantrithyd and Elizabeth Norton. — Aubrey-Fletcher, 15.

Cecily, daughter of Sir Thomas and Mary Mansel Awbrey of Llantrithyd, married David Jenkins of Hensol, a lawyer and judge who was a committed Royalist during the Civil War, and who was imprisoned at Hereford in 1645, sent to the Tower, fined 1,000 pounds for contempt, and finally impeached for high treason. From David and Cecily Awbrey Jenkins descended a female heiress who married Lord High Chancellor Charles Talbot, who was created Baron Hensol in 1723. This family and the Mansel family would intermarry, and the Talbots would become heirs to much of the Mansel family property in Glamorgan. —Nicholas 464, 577.

ⁱⁱⁱStatham, 347.

^{iv}Debrett's Baronetage, London: Debrett, 1819, p. 294.

^vAubrey-Fletcher, 17-18, Nicholas 599.

^{vi}Statham, 117-118.

^{vii}*Ibid.*, 117-118. Samuel Lewis in his Topographical Dictionary of Wales relates that degrees were conferred at Llantrythid, as does Nicholas Carlisle in his edition of 1811.

^{viii}George Edward Cokayne, ed., The Complete Baronetage, Gloucester: Alan Sutton, 1983, vol. III, pp. 93-94.

^{ix}"House of Commons Journal Volume 4: 3 March 1646," *Journal of the House of Commons: volume 4: 1644-1646 (1802)*, pp. 460-61; Cardiff Records, Volume I, Chapter II Exchequer Documents 1571 — 1726. Transcribed by Pat Sewell 2004.

^xSir William Montague, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Attorney General, and Member of Parliament, was seated at Weekly, Northamptonshire. His children by Mary Aubrey married into the Drake and Evelyn families, and it was a son, William Montague, husband of Anne Evelyn of Langshott, Surrey, whom John Evelyn eviscerated in his diary for the shameful treatment of his niece. The Montague family may have been seated early at Somerset under the name Montecute, but the certainty of this is not known. However, by the Sixteenth Century the Montague family of Northampton had begun a meteoric rise to culminate in their creation in the Seventeenth Century first as Barons, Viscounts, and Dukes Montague, as well as Viscounts Mandeville and Dukes Manchester. The Montague family was prolific and several generations of large and titled families made its name almost synonymous with the English Peerage. It is

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

interesting to note, however, that Langshott Manor, the former home of Mary Aubrey's son William Montague, was the boyhood home of the present Lord Montague of Brandon- after having been outside of the Montague family for several centuries.

^{xi}Debrett, 294-296. Sir Richard South lived in Cheapside, London, where he was an outstanding goldsmith. He married Elizabeth Gosson, daughter of Richard Gosson of London, grocer. Aubrey-Fletcher, 18.

^{xii}Margaret Lowther Aubrey was the youngest daughter of Sir John Lowther, 1st Baronet Lowther (1605-1675), who served as Sheriff of Cumberland, son of Sir John Lowther of Lowther, who died in 1637. He was descended from a long line of knights from the manor of Lowther, a great many of whom served as Sheriff of Cumberland from the early Fourteenth Century through to the time of Margaret Lowther Aubrey herself. Margaret was the aunt of the first Viscount Lonsdale, another John Lowther, who had been a Member of Parliament for Westmoreland, later First Lord of the Treasury (1690), and Lord Privy Seal (1699), and grandaunt of James Lowther, Earl of Lonsdale, 1736-1802, who was the son-in-law of John Stuart, 3rd Earl of Bute, Prime Minister of Great Britain (1762-1763). The Lowther family was connected to the Awbrey family in at least one other way: the Lowthers intermarried with the family of Sir William Penn, whose granddaughter, "Tish," married William Awbrey, and whose great-granddaughter, Gulielma, married Awbrey Thomas, a colonist of Pennsylvania and Awbrey descendant.

^{xiii}Mary Lewis Jephson, second wife of Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet, whom she married in 1692, was the stepdaughter of Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox . Her mother was Mary (Margaret) Banaster Lewis Stuart, Duchess of Richmond and Lenox, who married Stuart as her second husband. Stuart, according to an inquest held after his death in 1672, was the closest male relative of the late King Charles I, failing his own line, although they descended from rather distant lines of the Stewart family. Mary Lewis Jephson Aubrey was the daughter William Lewis, great grandson of Sir Edward Lewis of Van, three times Sheriff of Glamorgan during the mid-Sixteenth Century. Sir Edward was the builder of the manor house at Van, near Caerphilly Castle. Mary's father, William Lewis, was the son of another Sir Edward Lewis, grandson of the first, who was Gentleman to the Privy Chamber of Prince Henry and Prince Charles. Mary Lewis Jephson Aubrey's sister, Elizabeth Lewis Dayrell, married

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

secondly William Morgan of Tredegar, who was likely the same William Morgan that purchased Buckingham Place from William Awbrey of Brecknockshire, the grandson of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, indicating some notion of continued kinship between the Awbreys of Brecknock and the Aubreys of Boarstall.

Following the death of Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet, Mary Lewis Jephson Aubrey married Sir Charles Kemeys of Cefn Mably, an Awbrey cousin, and after his death she married, fourthly, William Aubrey of New College, Oxford, brother of John Aubrey, FRS. -- Aubrey-Fletcher, 37-49.

^{xiv}Debrett, 294-296; The manor of Boarstall is unique in that it has never been sold, but rather inherited from one generation to the next since the days of pre-Conquest Britain. A Nigel de Boarstall appears to be the earliest holder of the manor, dating to the reign of Edward the Confessor, indicating the Saxon origin of the property. A descendant, one William FitzNigel inherited the property during the reign of King John some two centuries later. The FitzNigel family continued at Boarstall until the early Fourteenth Century when a FitzNigel heiress married a John de Haudlo, in whose line the manor continued until 1418 when a de Haudlo heiress married Sir Edmund de la Pole, and de la Pole's heiress Catherine married Robert James during the reign of Henry VI. James' heiress, Christina James married Edmund Rede, through whose Rede descendants Boarstall passed until the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Catherine Rede married Thomas Dynham, and had issue Sir John Dynham, who had issue Mary (Margaret) Dynham, wife of Lawrence Banaster, to whom Boarstall was bequeathed. It was Banaster's granddaughter, Mary Lewis, who married Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd, to whom the manor of Boarstall passed. - Aubrey-Fletcher, 18-19.

^{xv}Cokayne, 94.

^{xvi}Aubrey-Fletcher, 49.

'Henry Lintot served as Sheriff of Sussex in 1736, six years after his marriage to Elizabeth Aubrey, daughter of the 3rd Baronet. Henry Lintot was the son of Barnaby Bernard Lintot, a book publisher on Fleet Street in London, most notable as the publisher of Alexander Pope's *The Rape of the Lock*. Henry and Elizabeth Aubrey Lintot's daughter Catherine Lintot, who became a successful printer in her own right, married in 1768 Sir Henry Fletcher, Baronet, son of John Fletcher of Clea Hall. Sir Henry Fletcher was MP for Cumberland, 1768-1806, and Chairman of the East India Company, 1782-1783, when he agitated for political

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

reform in India. Later, Sir Henry Fletcher was appointed the equivalent of Viceroy for India during the Fox administration, but that government fell out of favor before he could take office. Sir Henry Fletcher was the surviving son of his father, his brothers- all officers in the British military- having perished in one way or another: Philip, John, and Charles Fletcher all served in the Army and died of fever in the Caribbean, Lowther Fletcher, a naval officer, drowned at sea, and George Fletcher, Captain of Grenadiers, was killed with General Wolfe at the battle of Quebec in 1759.

It was to this family, that of Sir Henry and Catherine Lintot Fletcher, that Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet, bequeathed the bulk of his estate in 1826, in the event that the Ricketts line failed. Aubrey-Fletcher, 88, 166-167.

^{xvii}Aubrey-Fletcher, 52-54.

^{xix}Debrett, 295; Aubrey-Fletcher, 26-31, 53-54. Frances Jephson was the niece of John's stepmother's first husband William Jephson, Jr., and daughter of Anthony Jephson, a son of Cromwell's ambassador to Sweden Major General William Jephson. General Jephson was a favorite of Cromwell's, having once motioned that Cromwell be crowned King of England. The Jephson family had long ties to the lords of Boarstall, as General William Jephson himself had married Alice Dynham, sister of Mary Dynham Banaster, daughter of Sir John Dynham of Boarstall. General Jephson's father, Sir John Jephson of Froyle was a Member of Parliament in 1621 and married Elizabeth Norreys, daughter of Sir Thomas Norreys of Mallow Castle, Cork, Ireland and granddaughter of Henry Lord Norreys. Elizabeth Norreys was goddaughter of Queen Elizabeth, and upon the death of her father became the ward of James I. Mary Lewis Jephson Aubrey's first husband, William Jephson, Jr., son of General Jephson, and grandson of Elizabeth Norreys Jephson was Secretary to the Treasury and an advisor to William III. It was his brother Anthony Jephson who had issue Frances, wife of Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet. In the following generation, the Aubreys continued to marry into the Jephson family. Sir John Aubrey, 3rd Baronet, had issue from his marriage to Frances Jephson a daughter, Frances Aubrey, who married Denham Jephson, MP, of Mallow Castle, and two more daughters, Margaret and Penelope.

^{xx}Aubrey-Fletcher, 55.

^{xxi}Cokayne, 94.

^{xxii}Aubrey-Fletcher, 57 .

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

^{xxiii} Aubrey-Fletcher, 60-61.

^{xxiv} Debrett, 295-296.

^{xxv} Ibid., 295-296, Aubrey-Fletcher 1, 100-101; This branch of the Digby family descended from several generations of Digbys residing at the family seat at Coleshill, Warwickshire from 1496, which they received as part of the Montfort's forfeited property following the Wars of the Roses. A member of this family, John Digby, was created Earl of Bristol during Elizabeth's final years. The ancestor of William Lord Digby, Robert Digby, nephew of the aforementioned John Digby, was raised to the Peerage of Ireland in 1620 as Baron Digby of Gaeshill, and his descendants were created, in the Peerage of Great Britain, Barons Digby of Sherborne, in Dorset, in 1765. Twenty-five years later, Henry Digby was created Viscount Coleshill and Earl Digby, but his son died without issue and the Earldom became extinct. The William Lord Digby mentioned in the Aubrey pedigree was William 5th Baron Digby, who preceded Henry Earl Digby by two generations, and lived to the advanced age of 91. The Digbys apparently first came into contact with the Aubrey family in Glamorgan, where William Lord Digby and several of his children appear in the Scoudamore family papers. -- Papers relating to the Scoudamore family (Holmes Lacy estate, Herefordshire), West Glamorgan Archive Service, April 9, 2006.

^{xxvi} Aubrey-Fletcher 1, 100-101, 173.

^{xxvii} Charles Spencer Ricketts was born in 1788, and "joined" the British Navy at the age of seven. He was an officer under Horatio Nelson at the battle of Trafalgar, and retired from the navy at age twenty-seven, having "married an heiress," on February 3, 1814. This heiress was Elizabeth Sophia Aubrey, who held estates that totaled some 6,500 acres. The couple resided at Connaught Place in London until Charles died in 1867. He was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery in London, in one of that cemetery's gaudiest monuments.

^{xxviii} Debrett, 294-296.

^{xxix} Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey, traveled through Europe on the "Grand Tour" in 1764, where he engaged in several romantic trysts, one of which resulted in his daughter Mary by his paramour Cornelia de Vasse, Baroness de Vasse of Belgium. Cornelia de Vasse, according to her daughter, was the daughter of the Duke of Guiche and the sister of the Count of Grammont. Mary was born in 1765, giving a good clue as to the identity of her brother and grandfather. The apparent founder of the Comtes de

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Grammont was one Antoine, Comte de Grammont, who was Marshal of France, and who lived from 1604 to 1678. He was followed by his son, another Antoine, Comte de Grammont, and his grandson, still another Antoine, 1671-1725, known as the Duc de Guiche, who was also Marshal of France. Due to the many repetitions of the given name Antoine, and the haphazard use of titles within the family, the pedigree of the Counts of Grammont becomes intricate and convoluted, however, it seems that Cornelia de Vasse was the daughter of yet another Antoine de Grammont, 1722-1801, who, it is said, married into the senior line of the Grammont family, and had issue one Louis Antoine Armand de Grammont, called the Comte de Guiche, who was created Duc de Lesparre in December of 1774. The family apparently referred to the oldest son and heir as the "Duc de Guiche," much in the same way that the British royal family referred to its presumptive heir as the Prince of Wales, or the French royal family's reference to its heir as the "Dauphin." The title Duc de Guiche, it seems, was never officially created by the French crown. The Grammonts as a whole were fantastically powerful and connected, beyond anything the Awbreys themselves had known. For instance, a daughter of the first Antoine, Marshal of France, Charlotte Catherine Grammont, married Louis I, Prince of Monaco in 1662, and was therefore the ancestress of those princes to this day. Furthermore, the Grammonts were related to the machiavellian Cardinal Richelieu, the power behind the French throne in the in the Seventeenth Century, through a nephew. Later generations of Grammonts included Agenor de Grammont, Duc de Guiche, created Prince de Bidanche, 1819-1880, who served as Foreign Minister of France and was chiefly responsible for the Franco-Prussian War of 1870. His son, Agenor Duc de Grammont, married Marguerite de Rothschild, a member of the French branch of the immensely wealthy banking family.

How then, when the almost unlimited power of this family is discovered, did Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey, enter into a relationship with one of its young members? Certainly it would be unlikely that the future baronet would have had the resources to woo the young woman without some sort of goodwill on the part of her family. The Awbreys, although ancient and landed, were in no way comparable to illustrious Grammonts. The answer to this question may exist in the Awbrey's connection to the Stuarts. Not only did Dr. William Awbrey make the lonely attempt to save Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, from execution, but his sons

AUBREY OF LLANTRITHYD

benefited from the reign of James I, who knighted them immediately upon assuming the throne. Further, Sir John Aubrey, 1st Baronet Aubrey was well known as one of the most fanatical Royalists in England during the Commonwealth, and his cousin John Aubrey, FRS, was well known to Charles II. Aside from these connections, which indicate a great favor in Stuart circles, it must be recalled that Mary Lewis, wife of Sir John Aubrey, 2nd Baronet, was the stepdaughter of Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, providing a somewhat direct familial link between the royal house of England and Scotland to the Aubreys of Llantrithyd.

The Grammonts themselves had connections to the Stuarts, especially during the Commonwealth, when the English royals were living in exile in France. The most notorious of these connections was between a son of the first Antoine de Grammont, and Henrietta Anne Stuart, Duchess of Orleans, daughter of Charles I of England. It seems that Grammont and Henrietta entered into a passionate love affair, which was a scandal in its day. Due to the importance of Grammont family in France, one can assume that it continued at least some passing relationship to the various Stuarts spread throughout France following the temporary exile of the House of Stuart in 1649, and the permanent exile imposed upon them forty years later. — Francois Velde, *Armory of the Old Regime*, French Peerage, 2004, from Christophe Levantal and Anselme de Ste. Marie; Francis Galton, *Hereditary Genius*, London: MacMillan, 1892.

^{xxx}Mary "Villars" Aubrey, daughter of Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey of Llantrithyd, married in 1792 Samuel Whitecombe, later Sir Samuel Whitecombe of Hempstead Court, and upon her husband's knighthood assumed the title Lady Whitecombe. — Sir John Aubrey-Fletcher, *Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet*, Oxford: Leopard's Head, 1988, xiii. Upon her marriage, Mary Aubrey Whitecombe received from her father substantial property in Glamorgan, as well as a life interest in the estate at Llantrithyd. Aubrey-Fletcher, 8. She wrote to her father's factor John Foster upon the death of her father in 1826 that she "unfortunately" had "all the pride of my maternal and paternal family..." Samuel and Mary Aubrey Whitecombe had issue several children, among whom several settled in New Zealand. Aubrey-Fletcher, 5.

^{xxxi}Mary Colebrooke's sister, Emma Colebrooke married Charles, the 4th Earl of Tankerville, who probably was lured to the Colebrookes because of their great wealth, accumulated through

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

banking and assorted vocations. Sir James Colebrooke, Emma and Marys' father, was brother to Sir George Colebrooke, Chairman of the East India Company. A-F, 110. Sir James Colebrooke, Baronet, of Gatton Park made his fortune through government contracts supplying the British Army in North America during the Seven Years War (French and Indian War).

^{xxxii} Julia Spillman was the daughter of James Spilman, a merchant dealing exclusively with Imperial Russia. Aubrey-Fletcher, 149.

^{xxxiii} Aubrey-Fletcher, 129.

^{xxxiv} Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet, mentions Pitt's offer of an Irish Peerage in a letter to Pitt dated June 9, 1787. Aubrey-Fletcher, 208.

^{xxxv} Cokayne, 95.

^{xxxvi} Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 1847.

^{xxxvii} Cokayne, 95; Mary Wright was the daughter of Thomas Wright, and niece of Robert Wright and Catherine Calvert Wright, half sister of Mary Verney, Baroness Fermanagh, granddaughter of the 1st Viscount Fermanagh. Baroness

Fermanagh empowered Catherine Calvert Wright to administer the Fermanagh properties, and with these Catherine helped provide her niece Mary Wright a dowry upon her marriage to Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, 7th Baronet. Aubrey-Fletcher, 243-244.

^{xxxviii} Cokayne, 95, and Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage, 107th ed., vol. 1, p. 185.

^{xxxix} Cokayne, 219.

^{xl} It would be through the Aubrey-Fletcher family that the Awbrey name eventually reached the level of the peerage. Mary Penelope Aubrey-Fletcher assumed the title of Baroness Braye in 1985. She is eighth in succession to the Lordship of Braye, after the creation of Sir Edmund Braye, 1st Lord Braye in 1529.

John Aubrey, FRS, of Easton Pierce **1626-1695**

The most memorable of all the Awbreys, John Aubrey of Easton Pierce, Wiltshire, was the grandson of Dr. William Awbrey's youngest son, John. John Awbrey, the grandfather, was a minor at the time of his father's (Dr. William Awbrey's) death in 1595, and was placed under the guardianship of John Whitgift, intimate friend of Dr. William Awbrey, and Archbishop of Canterbury. He was to receive Pembridge Castle from the estate of his father, but because of the embezzlement of Hugh George, such an inheritance became impossible. The Archbishop soon married young John to Rachel Danvers, daughter of William Danvers of Tockenham, Wiltshire, and the young couple settled at Burleton, in Herefordshire.ⁱ John Aubrey, as he adopted the anglicized version of the name, died there in 1616 at thirty-eight years of age. He was buried at Burghill, near Hereford, where a memorial was erected to his memory in the local church. John and Rachel Danvers Aubrey had issue a son, Richard Aubrey, born in 1603, who was only a young boy upon the death of his father.ⁱⁱ

Rachel Danvers Aubrey married, secondly, John Whitson, an alderman and Mayor of the city of Bristol, Member of Parliament, and militia colonel, who rose from a very common and obscure background to the pinnacle of local success. He was, however, a common man with common interests, and neglected Richard Aubrey's education in all respects, except that he taught him to be a good falconer. Whitson, also indicative of his less than genteel background, cut down the forests on the Aubrey estates, without compensating Richard, who was, technically, the owner of the timber.ⁱⁱⁱ

Richard Aubrey, when twenty-two, married Deborah Lyte, daughter and heir of Isaac Lyte of Easton

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Pierce, Wiltshire. Richard Awbrey, though not of the senior sept of the Awbrey family, was high enough in the social strata that he was fined three times for not taking the order of knighthood upon the coronation of Charles I.^{iv} It is possible that the Aubreys and Lytes were acquainted through their relationship to the Herbert family, as a number of Lytes married into the Sidney family, who were themselves intermarried with the Herberts. It appears as though the Lytes created a scholarly atmosphere that permeated Easton Pierce, and it is no wonder that Deborah Lyte Aubrey's oldest son embraced the values of his maternal ancestors.^v This oldest son, John Aubrey of Easton Pierce, was born in March of 1626, and was followed by two surviving brothers, William and Thomas Aubrey, who died without issue, and three siblings who did not survive infancy, namely two brothers, both named Isaac and a sister, Anne.^{vi} John Aubrey was raised in isolation from other children at the Easton Pierce estate, requiring him to associate with the various tradesmen and country people that visited his parents. From them he learned various skills, local superstitions, and local history.

John Aubrey of Easton Pierce was very ill in youth, and almost died in infancy. For the first eleven or twelve years of his life, in fact, he had serious difficulties, and believed that he would die.^{vii} Because of this, he spent much of his time alone at Easton Pierce, and used this solitude to enhance his young mind. It was during this early period of life that John Aubrey first met Thomas Hobbes, whom he later befriended and advised. His various illnesses subsided after he was sent to boarding school in Dorset, in 1638, where he learned Latin and Greek, and finished at the top of his class. He was a classmate of several of the Raleigh children, who it appears bullied him. He was very interested in painting, and taught himself to paint by copying portraits that hung in the parlor of Easton Pierce. After leaving Blandford, the boarding school, John Aubrey

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

went to Oxford University in 1642, where he studied logic and ethics. The Civil War soon broke out, however, and John Aubrey was brought back to Easton Pierce by his father, who feared for his safety, as the Awbrey family, almost to a man, were strong supporters of the King, and Oxford, at that time, was heavily influenced by the forces of Parliament. Aubrey, though sympathetic to Republicanism, despised the Puritans, and held a sympathy for the Roman Catholic church, apparently much the same as his Awbrey kinsman, some of whom practiced the religion openly. Aubrey's immediate family was decidedly royalist during the course of the Civil War. His father, Richard Aubrey, sheltered the ill royalist officer Major John Morgan at Easton Pierce during the hostilities, hiding him in an attic above the house. John Aubrey returned to Oxford the following year, mainly because it was garrisoned by Royal troops, but contracted smallpox, and had to return home, where a number of Royalist troops had been quartered, much to Aubrey's dislike. He did not so much disagree with their politics, as with their ignorance, for he found the company tiresome. He returned to Oxford, the Middle Temple to be exact, in 1646, but Oxford was surrendered two months after his arrival to the Parliamentarians, and John Aubrey fled to London with the other Royalists, and attended the court of Charles I, where he was unhappily invested in an environment steeped in military matters and debauchery for six months, until November of 1646. At that time, he was allowed to return to Oxford, where he spent the next two years, until he was called home to see to the affairs of his dying father. At the death of his father, John Aubrey was saddled with 1800 pounds of debt, and 2000 pounds of expenses required to settle the inheritance of his two younger brothers. After the death of his father, John Aubrey began spending more time with his cousins, the Aubreys of Llantrithyd, in Wales, possibly because of the minor Royalist quasi-university that

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

they had established there. He was likely visiting them when he stumbled onto the idea of suing for control of Sir William Awbrey's property in Brecon in 1656. He lost this case to his cousin William Awbrey, whom he did not recognize as legitimate, and in the process lost a large sum of money in court costs and legal fees.^{viii} He was to have been married the following year, to Katherine Ryves, but she died, and John Aubrey seems to have missed her money more than her person, possibly indicating something of the nature of John Aubrey of Easton Pierce. However, to be fair, he did love someone else at the time, a "Mistress M. Wiseman," of whom he wrote affectionately.^{ix} By 1659, John Aubrey had lessened in his dislike of Puritans, and had begun to occasion Cromwell's social functions. It seems this acceptance of Cromwellian rule did not last, however. The following year, Aubrey was personally involved in the negotiations for the restoration of Charles II. It was Aubrey that compelled Thomas Hobbes to return to England in the last days of the Protectorate, indicating that the monarchy would soon return.^x

In the 1660s, John Aubrey was nearly bankrupt, so he sold the manors of Bushelton and Stratford, in Herefordshire, and Easton Pierce, his seat, in Wiltshire, then traveled to Ireland, then to France, possibly absconding from his obligations in England, a feature of his character that he admits freely in his autobiography. Apparently, the only positive news that John Aubrey received in that decade was of his election to the Royal Society in 1664, although some sources report the year as 1662. 1662 seems more accurate, however, as Aubrey was tasked by Charles II to study Stonehenge and compile a report on it during that year. The Royal Society was the preeminent scholarly society in England, and included Charles II, along with Aubrey, as one of the ninety-eight charter members, dedicated to the advancement of learning in England. Among John Aubrey's friends were the

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

pioneering physician William Harvey, who was himself a close friend of Aubrey's "she cosen Montague," a daughter of Sir John Aubrey of Llantrithyd, and the scientist Robert Hooke. He also befriended Charles, Lord Seymour, who introduced him to the ruins at Avebury, and his discovery of the science of antiquities. Among these friends, Aubrey could add an association with Sir Isaac Newton. By 1671, he had liquidated all of his property, but remained on the run, avoiding officers of the court, as evidently his income from the liquidated properties was too small to cover his debts. By the mid-1670s Aubrey had actually taken to life on the run, hiding from his persecutors by changing his London lodgings frequently to avoid arrest. It seems that Aubrey's chief antagonist at this period was his own brother, William Aubrey, later the husband of Mary Lewis Aubrey of Boarstall, widow of Aubrey's protector Sir John Aubrey of Llantrithyd. During this period, he was arrested several times, but managed to escape conviction. He was, however, often embroiled in physical altercations, and avoided being murdered on at least three occasions, the last attempt made by the hand of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.^{xi}

During this life of wandering, John Aubrey began compiling his studies of antiquities and observations, namely his Natural History of Wiltshire and his Miscellanies, into folios.^{xii} He, being homeless, resided with his friends and family, namely the Aubreys of Llantrithyd, the Earl of Thanet, and Edmund Wyld of Glasly Hall, with whom he spent nights engaged in legendary bouts of heavy drinking. John Aubrey completed, in 1680, his most memorable work, Brief Lives, which has become the preeminent source of biographical information for Seventeenth Century England. During this period of misfortune, John Aubrey's more adventurous acquaintances, including William Penn and a "Captain Poyntz," offered him 600 acres of land in Pennsylvania,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

and 1,000 acres on the island of Tobago, as well as an undetermined amount of property in the colony of Maryland (offered by Lord Baltimore). Edmund Wyld offered Aubrey land in New York, and he received other offers from Lord Vaughan in Jamaica, and the Earl of Thanet in Bermuda. However, it seems that John Aubrey had little interest in these endeavors, as he would have been required to abandon the irresponsible lifestyle to which he had become accustomed. In any event, he probably knew that any grant that he undertook would be immediately confiscated as payment for his debts, and perhaps he declined for that reason.

His final years were spent in attempting to organize his great mass of writings, but he died before he accomplished his task, in 1695, having lived, surprisingly, a long life, in spite of his many difficulties with the law, his rampant alcoholism, and his tendency to bring out the worst in his enemies.

Contrary to his well deserved image as a self-destructive and irresponsible lout, John Aubrey did retain his associations with the cream of British aristocracy - one can assume by virtue of his breeding and former status. His friends included many of the finest minds in history including Sir Christopher Wren, Thomas Hobbes, and John Locke.

John Aubrey is remembered most for his authorship of Brief Lives, although he wrote several works on topics as varied as history, education, and magic. He is also well known for his studies of ancient monuments at Avebury and Stonehenge, and is immortalized at Stonehenge for his discovery of what are known as the "Aubrey Holes," a concentric collection of depressions surrounding the stones. For these studies, he is often referred to as the "Father of Archaeology." Lastly, John Aubrey is remembered as the earliest folklorist in England for his massive collection of rural anecdotes and magical incantations. His work has

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

been cited consistently since his death over three centuries ago, and continues, especially with respect to Brief Lives and Stonehenge, to this day. In the last decade, a play was even written and produced immortalizing the trials and troubles of his personal life, which, although it did not receive outstanding reviews, indicates that interest in his many contradictions will continue into the future.

John Aubrey, FRS, although not quite comparable to the great Renaissance thinkers, was however a truly gifted scholar who contributed a great deal to many later intellectual fields. It would be simple to write a short biography of this man, include his friends and acquaintances who were the cream of the British intelligentsia, and conclude that he was one of the two remarkable intellects associated with the Awbrey family. But this description, while certainly true enough, would be incomplete. The Awbrey family, and not necessarily only John Aubrey, FRS, was connected to many of the greatest sages of the age, and in many cases was instrumental in their development as intellectuals. The poets George and Edward Herbert, Henry Vaughan the Silurist, and Sir Philip Sidney were related by blood or marriage, and intimate friendships were held with the philosopher Thomas Hobbes, the physician William Harvey, the scholar and statesman Sir Leoline Jenkins, and the poet Katherine Philips, among whom the Awbrey family figures prominently. It was probably the Awbrey family's adherence to educational institutions that propelled them into this sphere, first as having been among the founders of Jesus College, Oxford, then as prominent fixtures at the quasi-universities established at the Herbert's seat at Wilton, and the Awbrey's seat at Llantrithyd.

John Aubrey, FRS, inspired perhaps by the genius of his great-grandfather Dr. William Awbrey of Kew and of his friend, Dr. John Dee, both among the standard bearers

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

of Elizabeth's court intelligentsia, and perhaps by his ancestors, the Danvers, who counted among their close associates Sir Francis Bacon, can be remembered as an intellectual pioneer for his charter membership in the Royal Society, his status as the "Father of English Archaeology," as the first English folklorist, and, according to Dick, the first objective biographer of English society. He is, however, not the only gifted Awbrey or Awbrey associate to leave his mark on western thought.

It would be appropriate to begin with the earliest of these associations. Mary Sidney Herbert, sister of Sir Philip Sidney, married Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, son of William Herbert, the previous Earl, who was himself a distant cousin and great friend of Dr. William Awbrey of Kew. Mary Sidney Herbert, Countess of Pembroke, was no mere trophy wife. She was knowledgeable in the classical languages of Latin and Greek, as well as Hebrew, an accomplished poet in her own right, and a constant companion of her brother Sir Philip Sidney, whom she encouraged to write *Arcadia*. Before her marriage in 1577, she had lived with Queen Elizabeth, herself an accomplished scholar and poet. Following the death of her brother in battle in 1586, Mary became the patron of his former interests, namely Edmund Spenser, John Donne, and Ben Jonson. Further, Mary retained an interest in chemistry, and patronized the chemist Adrian Gilbert, half-brother of Sir Walter Raleigh, at her home at Wilton. It was Mary, also, that began the great library at Wilton, many volumes of which were given by William Herbert, the 3rd Earl of Pembroke to the Bodlaean Library, the later Earls, according to Aubrey, having ceased interest in learning. In her youth, Mary was a sensuous beauty, and according to John Aubrey, FRS, was quite promiscuous sexually, entering into a love affair with Cecil Earl of Salisbury, who was, oddly, marginally deformed. Further, Aubrey repeats the story that was widely believed in her time that she had

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

entered into an incestuous relationship with her brother Sir Philip Sidney, and that Philip Herbert, later Earl of Pembroke, was not the son of Henry and Mary Herbert, but the son of Mary by her brother Philip. This story was quite unseemly, and may have been an underlying motive for Aubrey's later altercation with a later Earl of Pembroke, probably the third Earl William Herbert, who attempted to murder him. Wilton itself was for many years a center for many of the most accomplished men of Elizabethan England, and Aubrey states that Charles I loved Wilton above all other places. John Aubrey, as well as several generations of Awbreys before him, was often a visitor to Wilton, entitled one would assume by the close relationship that Dr. William Awbrey held with William Herbert, the first Earl during the Elizabethan period, as well as subsequent connections. One can assume as well that the Danvers family, from whom Aubrey was descended, felt at home at Wilton, for it was one of them, Henry Danvers, later Earl of Danby, that had been Sir Philip Sidney's page before the latter's death in battle at Zutphen. Sir Philip Sidney and his wife, a daughter of Sir Francis Walsingham, were frequent inhabitants of Wilton, and one assumes the same can be said of his page Henry Danvers. Sidney's works include *Arcadia*, *Astrophel and Stella*, and the *Defence of Poesie*.^{xiii}

Two other Herberts feature prominently in the history of western thought. George Herbert and his brother Edward Herbert, Lord Chirbury, were relatively distant cousins of the Herberts of Wilton, but it is likely that they too were often at Wilton. Not only did they share the Herbert kinship to the Awbreys, they were grandnephews of Jane Herbert Awbrey, wife of William Awbrey of Abercynrig, Esq. (see Awbreys of Llanellieu), establishing a rather near familial relationship with the senior branch of the Awbrey family. The oldest brother, Edward Herbert, Lord Chirbury was born in 1583, and lived at Montgomery

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Castle, the seat of this branch of the Herbert family. He was noted as an emerging rationalist, was the creative force behind the development of Deism, and was, during his life, considered an eccentric for his love of books. As a stepson of Sir John Danvers, Edward Herbert was a half-hearted Royalist, and was easily swayed to surrender to Parliamentary forces during the Civil War. His works include *De Veritate*, *De Religione Gentilium*, *Life of Henry VIII*, *Autobiography*, and several metaphysical poems.^{xiv} The younger brother, George Herbert, born 1593, attended Trinity College, Cambridge, matriculating in 1616, and was a courtier of James I, and influenced the life of the future King Charles I. He married Jane Danvers, daughter of Charles Danvers of Bayntun, a kinswoman of John Aubrey. George Herbert, a clergyman, was closely associated with the poet John Donne and Sir Francis Bacon. Donne, in fact, preached at the funeral of Herbert's mother on July 1, 1627. In recognition of their kinship, Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke (the subject of John Aubrey's unseemly story) granted George Herbert a benefice at Bemmarton near Wilton. George Herbert's works include *The Temple*, *The Country Parson*, and *Jacula Prudentium*. He was memorialized in a Life by Izaak Walton.^{xv}

Among the greatest minds in history, Thomas Hobbes was the most noted associate of the Aubrey family. As stated earlier, Hobbes visited John Aubrey's parents at Easton Pierce during the 1630s, beginning with the young Aubrey a friendship that lasted forty years until Hobbes' death. Hobbes himself was a close associate of Ben Jonson and Sir Francis Bacon, and aided Bacon in translating some of the latter's Essays into Latin. Hobbes was apparently an ardent Royalist, evidenced by his flight abroad during the Commonwealth, and the requisite efforts of John Aubrey to bring him back to England before the Restoration. It was possibly through Hobbes that Aubrey became associated with Charles II, who patronized Aubrey's study of

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

Stonehenge and was with him a charter member of the Royal Society, for Hobbes was the personal mathematical tutor of the young prince and future King of England. Hobbes, in addition to Aubrey, was a close friend of the physician William Harvey, of whom more later, who bequeathed to Hobbes ten pounds in his will. Outside of England, Hobbes, composer of the philosophical Leviathan, befriended the greatest minds of the age including Galileo in Italy and Rene Descartes in France.^{xxv}

It can be assumed that Sir Philip Sidney, Mary Sidney Herbert, and George and Edward Herbert all benefited from their associations with the Herberts of Wilton, and therefore with the great library at Wilton. A second, and similar seat of intellectual power arose at the Awbrey's estate at Llantrithyd, and a number of intellectuals flocked there during the Commonwealth as it was known as a haven for former cavaliers. Llantrithyd, during the Civil War, was the seat of Sir John Awbrey, later 1st Baronet Awbrey, among the most fanatical Royalists in England during the Commonwealth. Among these was John Aubrey, FRS, himself, who had taken to living at his cousin's estate for long periods. Others included the physician William Harvey, Sir Leoline Jenkins, later Secretary of State, and Dr. Francis Mansel.

William Harvey was educated at Caius College, Cambridge and at the University of Padua. He was a Royalist, and much of his research was plundered by Parliamentary forces during the Civil War. Harvey was present, along with Reginald Awbrey, at the battle of Edgehill in the earliest moments of the war, where Charles I entrusted Harvey with the care of his children, the Duke of York and the future Charles II, indicating the Stuarts' great amount of trust in the young doctor. By 1651, at the height of the Commonwealth, Harvey, probably a refugee at Llantrithyd, had become the physician of Sir John Awbrey's daughter Mary, referred to by Aubrey as his

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

"she-cosen Montague," and instructed the young John Aubrey, FRS, in what to see on the latter's travels in Italy. The two became, according to Aubrey, dear friends. Harvey is renowned for his pioneering work Circulation of the Blood, and was later a great favorite of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel and Surry. Personally, Aubrey says that Harvey was of a violent temperament, but apparently not toward his friend, as Aubrey served as a pallbearer at Harvey's funeral.^{xvii}

Sir Leoline Jenkins was born at Llantrithyd in 1623, the son of one of Sir John Awbrey's tenants. Jenkins studied at Jesus College, Oxford, and was probably sent there by the Awbrey family, for upon his return he was employed by Sir John Awbrey as the Awbrey family's personal schoolteacher at Llantrithyd. In addition to the Awbrey children, Jenkins also taught the children of the local gentry, including the children of the Mansel family who lived nearby and were cousins of the Awbreys. Following the Restoration, Jenkins became principal of Jesus College, Oxford, again likely through the influence of Sir John Awbrey, whose grandfather Dr. William Awbrey was among the founders of that institution. It should be noted here that Sir John Awbrey was a boyhood friend of Gilbert Sheldon, Archbishop of Canterbury, who during the Commonwealth sought refuge at Llantrithyd where he met Jenkins. Later, after Jenkins' rise to the principalship of Jesus College, Sheldon offered him a post in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. From this post, Jenkins found himself in a position to mingle in the upper circles of the English court. Charles II employed him as a personal representative to the French court in the 1660s, then as plenipotentiary to Cologne in 1673 and Nymegen from 1676-1679. In 1680, he was made Principal Secretary of State to Charles II. According to Aubrey, Jenkins loved vulgar humor, and Charles II delighted in trading vulgarities with him.^{xviii}

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

Katherine Philips, although not necessarily a refugee at Llantrithyd, was a girlhood friend of Mary Awbrey Montague, daughter of Sir John Awbrey of Llantrithyd, whom she met at a London finishing school. Katherine, a religious girl, was the daughter of London merchant John Fowler, and widow of James Philips, a man much older than she, who oddly seemed to allow his young bride to dabble in whatever literary pursuits she desired. She was first published in 1651, having written an introduction to the poems of Henry Vaughan the Silurist, and many of her poems included allusions to her friend Mary Awbrey Montague. Modern scholars point to her work as the foundations of feminism, indicating also that her association with Mary Awbrey may have been more than platonic. To give further credence to this assumption, it is known that Katherine Philips ceased writing poetry to Mary Awbrey immediately after Awbrey's marriage to William Montague, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer. Aside from poetry, Katherine Philips translated Corneille's play *Pompee*, which had a spectacularly successful run in the Dublin theater. Unfortunately, Katherine Philips died rather young, a victim of smallpox.^{xix}

Henry Vaughan was born in Llansaintffraid, Brecknockshire in 1621, descended from the Vaughans of Tretower, one of whom, Anne Vaughan was the grandmother of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. Henry Vaughan himself was the grandson of an Awbrey, although from which Awbrey he descends is a matter of conjecture. Henry Vaughan studied at Jesus College, Oxford, likely at the same time as Leoline Jenkins, then studied law in London before settling on a career in medicine, serving his home county of Brecknock. During the Civil War, Henry was a Royalist and took part in the fight against Cromwell with his twin brother Thomas Vaughan, after which both were imprisoned. Later, Henry and Thomas Vaughan collaborated on *Thalia Rediviva*, but Thomas died not long

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

after its completion. Henry Vaughan, known as the Satirist for his adherence to the traditions of South Wales, compiled the following works: *Poems (the Tenth Satire of Juvenal)*, *The Swan of Usk*, *Sparks from the Flint*, *Flowers of Solitude*, and *the Mount of Olives*. Henry Vaughan wrote the following letter to John Aubrey, FRS, on June 15, 1673:

"Honored Cousin,

Yours of the 10th June I received at Brecon, where I am still attending our Bishops Lady in a tertian fever, and cannot as yet have the leisure to step home; but lest my delayings of time here should bring the account you expect too late into your hands: I shall now in part give you the best I can, and be more exact in my next. My brother and I were born at Newton in Brecknockshire, in the parish of St. Bridget's in the year 1621. I stayed not at Oxford to take my degree, but was sent to London, being then designed by my father for the study of the law, which the sudden eruption of our late civil wars wholly frustrated. My brother continued there for 10 or 12 years, and I think he could be no less than a Master of Arts. He died upon an employment for His Majesty, within 5 or 6 miles of Oxford, in the year that the last great plague visited London. He was buried by Sir Robert Murrey, his great friend (and then Secretary of Estate for the Kingdom of Scotland) to whom he gave his bookes and MSS. My brother's employment was in physic and Chemistry: he was ordained minister by Bishop Mainwaringe and presented to the Rectory of St. Bridget's by his kinsman, Sir George Vaughan. My profession also is physic, which I have practiced now for many years with good success (I thank God!) and a repute big enough for a person of greater parts than myself. My brother died in the seven and fortieth year of his age, upon the 27th of February in the year 1666, and was buried upon the first of March.

Dear Sir, I am highly obliged to you that you would be pleased to remember and reflect upon such low and

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

forgotten things as my brother and myself. I shall be ever ready to acknowledge the honor you have done us, and if you have any concern in these parts that I may be serviceable in: I humbly beg, that you would call upon and command,

Honored Cousin,
Your most affectionate and most faithful
humble servant

H: Vaughan"

ⁱJohn Aubrey's descent from the Danvers family was important in that it thrust Aubrey into the preeminent circles of intellectual thought in England. Sir John Danvers, a kinsman with whom Aubrey spent much time, and Sir Charles Danvers entertained such notables as Sir Francis Bacon, Sir Walter Raleigh, and the de Vere's of Oxford. Aubrey's grandmother was a close kinswoman of the brothers Sir John Danvers, Sir Charles Danvers, and Henry Danvers, Earl of Danby. Aubrey's great grandfather Danvers was implicated in Charles and Henry Danvers' assassination of Henry Long, for which they fled abroad until Elizabeth pardoned them in 1598. The Danvers family came into the possession of the estate of Dantesey in Wiltshire through the marriage of Sir John Danvers the elder to Anne Stradling, heiress of Sir Edward Stradling, who had recently been murdered on the grounds of the estate. Sir John Danvers the younger, Aubrey's close kinsman, married first Lady Herbert, the mother of Edward Herbert, Lord Chirbury, and George Herbert. Due to family conflict among the Danvers, the Royalist Sir John Danvers switched sides during the Civil War, sat on the High Court during the trial of Charles I, and condemned him to death. For this, following the death of Sir John Danvers in 1655, Dantesey was forfeited to the crown upon the restoration. --Dick, various, i-c.

ⁱⁱPowell, 19-21.

ⁱⁱⁱJohn Whitson, Alderman of Bristol, aside from being stepfather of Richard Aubrey, was also the godfather of John Aubrey, FRS. -- Dick, xxiii. John Whitson took part in numerous maritime adventures, including his ownership of a large interest in the 1585 privateering expedition of the Maryflower and the

Seabright. After rummaging through the captured loot, Whitson,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

however, had a change of heart and took no further part in legalized piracy. — p. 25, William Jessop, Privateering in Elizabethan England, Bristol:University of Bristol, 2004. Whitson did, however, continue to invest heavily in discovery. In 1603, Whitson and some of his associates invested 1,000 pounds in a venture to sail to North America in search of furs, utilizing the vessels Speedwell and Discoverer. The ships anchored at a place they named Whitson Bay, on the coast of Massachusetts, where they made contact with local Native Americans. The sailors and trappers planted wheat, rye, and vegetables, but did not establish a colony. Whitson Bay later became known as Plymouth Harbor, following the establishment of the Plymouth Colony there in 1620. Ironically, Whitson's ship, the Speedwell, would later gain some fame for its role in the transportation of the Plymouth colonists to North America. Whitson, it appears, ceased his exploratory activities following the 1603 venture. — p. 12, Patrick McGrath, John Whitson and the Community of Bristol, Bristol: University of Bristol, 1970. John Whitson, to whom John Aubrey, FRS, ascribes a hostility of learning, did, however, endow the Red Maid's School in Bristol in his 1629 will. The school opened its doors five years later in 1634, and has continued operation for centuries. — Jessop, 25.

^{iv}Oliver Lawson Dick, ed., Aubrey's Brief Lives, Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1957, p. XIV.

^vIbid., 19-21.

^{vi}Ibid., 19-21.

^{vii}The following information entirely from Aubrey's Brief Lives, 7-22, except one reference to his Brecon lawsuit, by Jones Davies...

^{viii}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{ix}Aubrey, 7-23.

^xDick, xliii.

^{xi}This William Herbert was the third of that name to be Earl of Pembroke of the second creation. He and John Aubrey seemed rather at odds with one another. William Herbert was not long Earl of Pembroke, as he died, and the Earldom eventually passed to Thomas Herbert, a great friend of John Aubrey, and so Aubrey's relationship to his Herbert kinsmen was reestablished. Aubrey wrote a detailed account of the Herbert seat at Wilton: The situation of Wilton House is incomparably noble. It hath not only the most pleasant prospect of the gardens and Rowlindon Parke, but from thence over a lovely flatt to the city of Salisbury, where

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

that lofty steeple cuts the horizon, and so to Ivychurch... The house is great and august, built all of freestone, lined with brick, which was erected by Henry Earle of Pembroke... King Charles the first did love Wilton above all places, and came thither every summer. It was he that did put Philip first Earle of Pembroke upon making this magnificent garden and grotto, and to new build that side of the house that fronts the garden, with two stately pavilions at each end, all "al Italiano". His Majesty intended to have had it all designed by his own architect, Mr. Inigo Jones, who being at that time, about 1633, engaged in his Majesties buildings at Greenwich, could not attend to it; but he recommended it to an ingeniose architect, Monsieur Solomon de Caus... In the hall were the pictures of the Ministers of State in Queen Elizabeth's time, and some of King Henry the Eighth. There was Robert, Earle of Essex... Sir Robert Naunton... King Charles I. on horseback... Sir Philip Sydney... King James the First sitting in his throne... William Herbert, first earle, as big as the life... Henry Earle of Pembroke and his Countesse; and of William Earle of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain; severall Earles of Oxford... Cardinal Wolsey... Mr. Secretary Walsingham... Mary Countess of Pembrok... Thomas Lyte, of Lytes Cary; and a stately picture of King Henry the eighth... a great many pieces of Georgeon, and some of Titian... His lordship was the great patron of Sir Anthony Van Dyck, and had the most of his paintings of any one in the world... Philip (first) Earle of Pembroke and both his Countesses, and all his children, and the Earle of Carnarvon,... Also the Dutchess of Richmond by Van Dyk. Now this rare collection of pictures is sold and dispersed, and many of those eminent persons' pictures are but images without names; all sold by auction and disparkled by administratorship... Here was a noble librarie of bookes, choicely collected in the time of Mary Countesse of Pembroke. I remember there were a great many Italian bookes; all their poets; and bookes of politic and historic. Here was Dame Julian Barnes of Hunting, Hawking, and Heraldry, in English verses, printed temp. Edward the Fourth... A translation of the whole book of Psalmes, in English verse, by Sir Philip Sydney, writt curiously, and bound in crimson velvet and gilt; it is now lost. Here was a Latin poëme, a manuscript, writt in Julius Caesar's time. Henry Earle of Pembroke was a great lover of heraldrie, and collected curious manuscripts of it, that I have seen and perused; e. g. the coates of armes and short histories of the English nobility, and bookes of genealogies; all well painted and writt... The armory was very full. The collection

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

was not onely great, but the manner of obtaining it was much greater; which was by a victory at the battle of St. Quintin's, where William the first Earle of Pembroke was generall, Sir George Penruddock, of Compton Chamberlain, was Major Generall, and William Aubrey, LL.D. my great-grandfather, was Judge Advocat. There were armes, sc. the spoile, for sixteen thousand men, horse and foot.... musketts and pikes for hundred men; lances for tilting; complete armour for horsemen; for pikemen, &c. The rich gilt and engraved armour of Henry VIII. The like rich armour of King Edward VI.. This garden is a thousand foot long, and about four hundred in breadth; divided in its length into three long squares or parallelograms, the first of which divisions, next the building, hath four platts embroydered; in the midst of which are four fountaines, with statues of marble in their middle; and on the sides of those platts are the platts of flowers; and beyond them is a little terrass raised, for the more advantage of beholding those platts. In the second division are two groves or woods, cutt with divers walkes, and through those groves passeth the river Nader, having of breadth in this place 44 foote, upon which is built the bridge, of the breadth of the great walke: and in the midst of the aforesayd groves are two great statues of white marble of eight foot high, the one of Bacchus, and the other of Flora; and on the sides ranging with the platts of flowers are two covered arbours of three hundred foot long, and divers allies. At the beginning of the third and last division are, on either side of the great walke, two ponds with fountains, and two columnes in the middle, casting water all their height; which causeth the moving and turning of two crowns at the top of the same; and beyond is a compartment of green, with divers walkes planted with cherrie trees; and in the middle is the great ovall, with the Gladiator of brasse, the most famous statue of all that antiquity hath left. On the sides of this compartment, and answering the platts of flowers and long arbours, are three arbours of either side, with turning galleries, communicating themselves one into another. At the end of the great walke is a portico of stone, cutt and adorned with pyllasters and nyckes, within which are figures of white marble, of five foot high. On either side of the said portico is an ascent leading up to the terrasse, upon the steps whereof, instead of ballasters, are sea-monsters, casting water from one to the other, from the top to the bottome; and above the sayd portico is a great reserve of water for the grotto. The grotto is paved with black and white marble; the rooffe is vaulted. The figures of the tritons, &c. are in bas-relieve, of white marble,

JOHN AUBREY, FRS, OF EASTON PIERCE

excellently well wrought. Here is a fine jeddeau and nightingale pipes. Monsieur de Caus had here a contrivance, by the turning of a cock, to shew three rainbowes, the secret whereof he did keep to himself; he would not let the gardener, who shewes it to strangers, know how to doe it; and so, upon his death, it is lost... By the kitchin garden is a streame which turnes a wheele that moves the engine to raise the water to the top of a cisterne at the corner of the great garden, to serve the water-workes of the grotto and fountaines in the garden... Tilting was much used at Wilton in the times of Henry Earle of Pembroke and Sir Philip Sydney. At the solemnization of the great wedding of William, the second Earle of Pembroke, to one of the co-heires of the Earle of Shrewsbury, here was an extraordinary shew; at which time a great many of the nobility and gentry exercised, and they had shields of pastboard painted with their devices and emblemes, which were very pretty and ingenious... 'Tis certain that the Earles of Pembroke were the most popular peers in the West of England; but one might boldly say, in the whole kingdome. The revenue of his family was, till about 1652, 16,000*l.* per annum; but, with his offices and all, he had thirty thousand pounds per annum, and, as the revenue was great, so the greatnesse of his retinue and hospitality was answerable. One hundred and twenty family uprising and down lyeing, whereof you may take out six or seven, and all the rest servants and retayners. — John Aubrey, *The Natural History of Wiltshire*, c. 1690.

^{xii}Regarding the importance of his history of Wiltshire, John Aubrey mentioned it in an early 1686 will: "Whereas I, John Aubrey, R.S.S., doe intend shortly to take a journey into the west; and reflecting on the fate that manuscripts use to have after the death of the author, I have thought good to signify my last Will: that my will and desire is, that in case I shall depart this life before my returne to London again, to finish, if it pleaseth God, this discourse, I say and declare that my will then is, that I bequeath these papers of the Natural History of Wilts to my worthy friend Mr. Robert Hooke, of Gresham College and R.S.S., and I doe also humbly desire him, and my will is, that the noble buildings and prospects should be engraven by my worthy friend Mr. David Loggan, who hath drawn my picture already in order to it."

^{xiii}John Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, Dick, ed., "Mary Herbert," p. 138.

^{xiv}John Aubrey, "Edward Herbert, Lord Chirbury," p. 134.

^{xv}John Aubrey, "George Herbert," p. 136.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- ^{xvi}John Aubrey, "Thomas Hobbes," p. 147.
^{xvii}John Aubrey, "William Harvey," p. 128.
^{xviii}John Aubrey, "Sir Leoline Jenkins," p. 174
^{xix}John Aubrey, "Katherine Philips," p. 242

Aubrey of Clehonger **1540-1803**

The small village of Clehonger lies about three and one-half miles southwest of the city of Hereford, and is situated on the River Wye. The manor of Clehonger was held early by the Pembridge family, the most notable of whom was Sir William Pembridge, who was Knight of the Garter during the reign of Edward III.ⁱ By the middle of the Sixteenth Century, the Awbreys had replaced the Pembridge family as lords of the manor of Clehonger, and continued in this capacity until well into the Nineteenth Century.

The first of the Awbreys to settle at Clehonger was Morgan Awbrey, son of William Awbrey of Abercynrig, who had been disinherited, according to the old pedigrees, for the disagreeable behavior of his mother. Following his disinheritance, Morgan Awbrey removed to London and became a wildly successful salter, the fortune from which he spent on building up estates in Wales and in the west of England. The manor of Clehonger, in Herefordshire, appears to have been his most treasured property.ⁱⁱ

Morgan Awbrey died an old man on the 11th of December, 1608, having married Joan Vaulx, daughter of Robert Vaulx of Cumberland, and having had issue Sir Samuel Awbrey and Katherine Awbrey. Katherine Awbrey married three times: firstly to Francis Bevans, DCL, secondly to Sir William Herbert of Swansea, and thirdly to Sir Anthony St. John.ⁱⁱⁱ

Sir Samuel Awbrey, although a knight and large landowner, appears to have been a man of small consequence in the affairs of his nation, having left almost nothing behind in the historical record. He married Joyce Rudhall, daughter of William Rudhall, Esq., and died on

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

May 19, 1645, having produced as his issue Herbert Aubrey, Morgan Aubrey, Anthony Aubrey, and Joane Aubrey.^{iv}

Sir Samuel was succeeded at Clehonger by his oldest son Herbert Aubrey, Esq., 1604-1671. Herbert married Elizabeth Bedell, daughter of Matthew Bedell^v of London, and had issue Samuel, Herbert, Mathew, Anne, Elizabeth, and Mary Aubrey by 1634.^{vi} Herbert Aubrey's will, proven February 22, 1672, refers to his wife Elizabeth, land left to him by the will of William Rudhall, daughter Elizabeth, sons Herbert Aubrey, Godwin Aubrey, and Thomas Aubrey, and a cousin Francis Masters. Also mentioned in the will was Aubrey property held at Brampton Abbots and Peterchurch in Hereford.

Apparently, Herbert Aubrey and Elizabeth Bedell Aubrey had issue Thomas and Godwin Aubrey after the Visitation of 1634, as they are not mentioned in that pedigree, and, just as apparent, Herbert's children Samuel, Matthew, Anne, and Mary, must have predeceased their father as they do not appear in his will. As to the personal character of Herbert Aubrey of Clehonger, not much is known, except that he gave a six pound annuity to the poor of Llanfrynach, derived from the rent of a property known as Pen-y-vagwyr. However, it is evident that Herbert Aubrey was heavily indebted, as Parliament ordered property in his estate to be sold to satisfy his creditors in 1677, some five years after his death. Herbert and Elizabeth Aubrey were interred in the Aubrey Chapel of Clehonger Church, near the effigy of Sir William Pembridge.

Succeeding Herbert Aubrey at Clehonger was his oldest surviving son, Herbert Aubrey II. Herbert Aubrey II served as a Member of Parliament representing Herefordshire from 1681-1689. In the winter of 1681, the junior Herbert was involved in the investigation of the supposed murder of Robert Pye at the hand of John Bodenham, a catholic member of the Herefordshire gentry

AUBREY OF CLEHONGER

with whom Pye's faction had quarreled. Apparently, Robert Pye was a close associate of Herbert Aubrey II, but Aubrey revealed that Pye's death was related to fever rather than the quarrel with Bodenham, and sent his opinion of the case to Secretary of State Leoline Jenkins, a long time Awbrey family associate. Herbert Aubrey II died November 9, 1691, and was succeeded at Clehonger in the following generation by another Herbert Aubrey.

According to the will of his brother-in-law, Gilbert Hearne, Gent., proven July 28, 1716, and of his sister Joyce Aubrey Hearne, proven August 1, 1720, Herbert Aubrey III was the oldest sibling in a family consisting of himself, seated at Clehonger, a brother Reginald Aubrey, apparently seated on the old Aubrey property at Brampton Abbots (where he was buried in 1742), and a sister Joyce Aubrey, wife of Gilbert Hearne, Gent.^{vii}

Herbert Aubrey married Arabella Harcourt, daughter of Simon Harcourt, 1st Viscount Harcourt.^{viii} This Herbert Aubrey died in 1758, and was memorialized in the Aubrey Chapel of Clehonger Church. He was succeeded at Clehonger by his son Harcourt Aubrey.

Harcourt Aubrey, in the spirit of his ancestor Herbert Aubrey I, was apparently much engaged in charity. He was a wealthy landowner, and was the patron of a Hereford almshouse that provided shelter for "poor widows and single women of good character." Although the almshouse carried the Aubrey name, the connection to it seems to have come to the Aubreys only in Harcourt's own generation, as it had been managed by the Elfe family, the family of Harcourt's wife. Harcourt Aubrey died in 1779, and was memorialized in the Aubrey Chapel of Clehonger Church. He was succeeded at Clehonger by his son Richard Aubrey.

Richard Aubrey, like his father, was memorialized in the Aubrey Chapel of Clehonger Church after his death in 1803. Following Richard's death, the Aubreys of

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Clehonger ceased to exist as such, and by the middle of the Nineteenth Century, the manor of Clehonger had passed to another family.

ⁱThe Pembridge family was also owner of Pembridge Castle, a property that Dr. William Awbrey had made efforts to purchase for his youngest son, John Awbrey, grandfather of the antiquary John Aubrey, FRS, in 1595.

ⁱⁱMeredith McFadden, Salt and Silk, Aubrey Warsash, Pub., 2005.

ⁱⁱⁱFrancis Bevans was a doctor of civil law who seems to have been favored by the Tudor court, as he was granted portions of the chantry of St. Nicholas in Kidwelly, Carmarthenshire by Queen Elizabeth. This property was later inherited by his son Awbrey Bevans, gent. – No. 1198 (AD 1641), Record Office, *Rentals and Surveys Duchy of Lancaster* (Carmarthen Antiquarian Society) October 29, 1915.

Sir William Herbert of Swansea, although there were many, was most likely the Sir William Herbert that served as Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1592, and who was brother of Sir John Herbert of Neath Abbey, Secretary of State to both Elizabeth and James I, and one of Elizabeth's Masters of Requests In Ordinary (along with Dr. William Awbrey of Kew) in the early 1590s.

Anthony St. John was the son of Oliver St. John, 3rd Lord Bletso, and brother of the 1st Earl of Bolingbroke. He was a kinsman of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, being the first cousin of Anne St. John Howard, wife of William Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, a grandson of the Gamage family of Coity.—
Burke's Peerage, 1934; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883; Burke's Extinct Baronetcy, 1841.

^{iv}The Rudhall family was one long prominent in Herefordshire, and a number of their memorials remain in St. Mary the Virgin Parish Church at Ross-on-Wye, including those of an earlier William Rudhall, Attorney General to Henry VIII, of Sir Richard Rudhall, who was knighted for his role in the capture of Cadiz in 1596, and of a Colonel William Rudhall, a prominent royalist officer during the English Civil War, decked in immortality in a full suit of Roman armor, as befitted Seventeenth Century taste. The family was seated at Rudhall Manor in Brampton Abbots, a Fourteenth Century house that was expanded during the reign of Henry VIII into a Tudor showplace. In 1575, William Rudhall refurbished a series of five almshouses in Rosson-Wye that still bear his name, indicating perhaps a level of

AUBREY OF CLEHONGER

philanthropy that would be carried on by his maternal descendants, the Awbrey family of Clehonger. The Rudhalls were likely connected to the Awbreys in earlier generations, as they married into the Vaughans of Bedwarden in the Sixteenth Century. The Vaughans were cousins of the Awbrey family through a number of intermarriages. — Carmarthenshire FHS; *Historic Herefordshire*, 10-12-2006.

^v Matthew Bedell was listed in 1610 as a citizen of London and a merchant taylor. He purchased the Manor of the Priory that year from the indebted Henry Jemegan. Elizabeth Bedell Awbrey was coheir of her father with her sister Anne Bedell, who married Edward Taverner of Hexton, Hereford, and later inherited the Manor of the Priory in Suffolk.

^{vi} The general outline of the Clehonger Aubreys from Morgan to Herbert Aubrey I is found in the 1634 Visitation of Herefordshire, reproduced most recently by Michael Powell Siddons, ed., London: The Harleian Society, 2002. Also living near Clehonger at the time of the Visitation was a group of Aubreys, descended from the same root family of Brecknockshire, who lived at Grendon Bishop, Herefordshire. The first of that place was one William Awbrey, an uncle of Philip Awbrey of Bromyard, Herefordshire, who was followed by a son John Awbrey of Grendon Bishop. This John Awbrey was succeeded by his son, another John Awbrey of Grendon Bishop, who was living in 1634, and who had married Joyce, daughter of John Pyller of Arley in Worcester, and who had issue: William, John, Joyce, and Mary Awbrey. Joyce Awbrey married Robert Alway of Much Marcie, Herefordshire, and Mary Awbrey married William Hooper of Torrington, Herefordshire. John Awbrey II of Grendon Bishop was succeeded by his oldest son William Awbrey at Grendon Bishop, who married Anne Broad, daughter of Edward Broad of Dunckley, Worcestershire, and who had issue Sarah and Joyce Awbrey in 1634.

^{vii} Gilbert Hearne was involved in lawsuit between himself and Reverend William Dobson in Chancery Court, in which Hearne was victorious on June 1, 1703. However, an appeal was granted to Dobson by Parliament, but the appeal was eventually dismissed on January 24, 1704. — *House of Lords Journal*, Volume 17, 24 January 1704, 18 December 1703.

^{viii} Simon Harcourt, 1st Viscount Harcourt, 1661-1727, served as Lord Chancellor, and was the son of Sir Philip Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt. Arabella Harcourt Aubrey's sister-in-law was

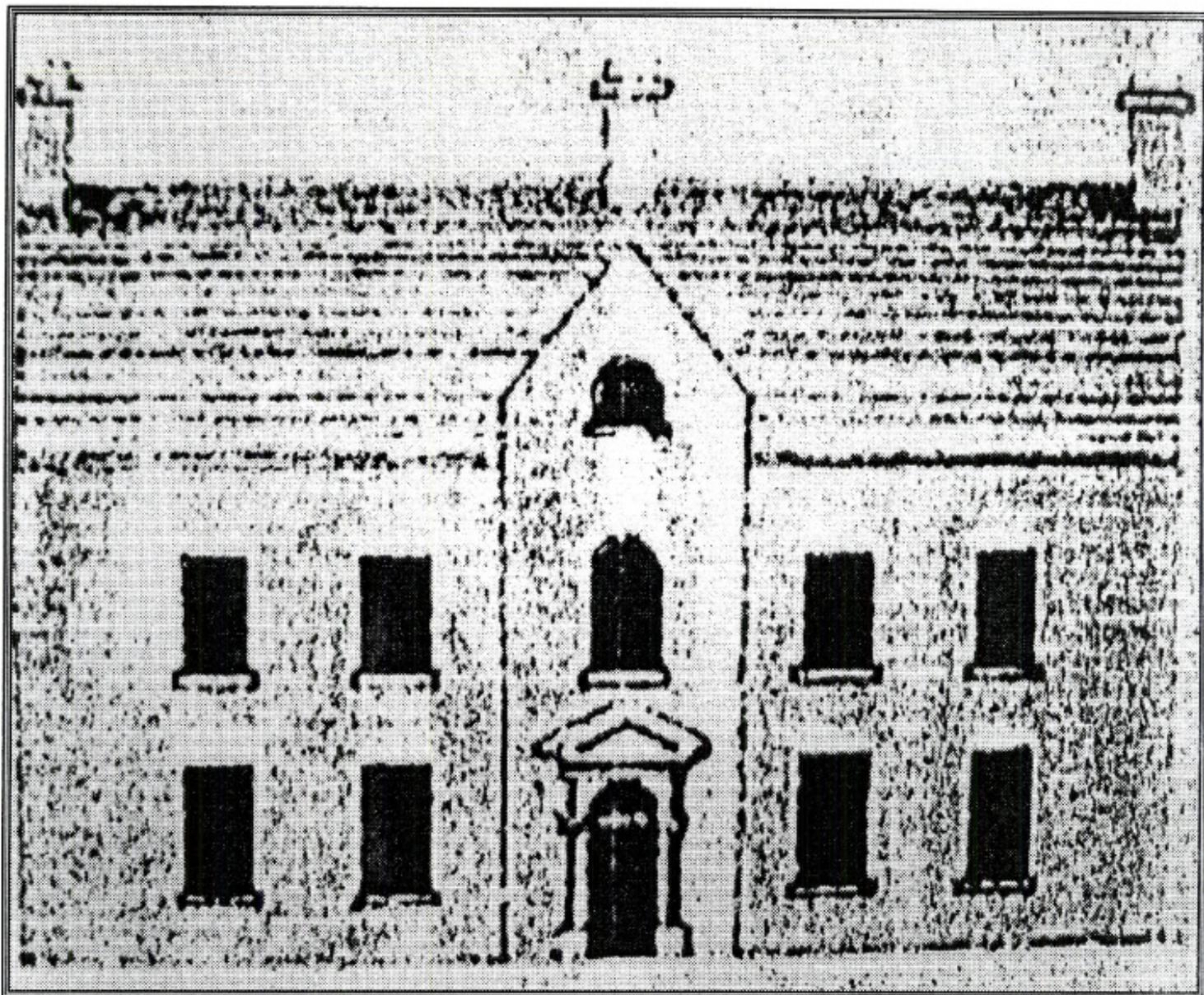
AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Elizabeth Evelyn Harcourt, a daughter of John Evelyn, who was a nephew of Richard Evelyn of Woodcot. The Evelyn family of Woodcot intermarried with the immediate family of Mary Aubrey Montague, daughter of Sir John Aubrey of Llantrithyd. — Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883, Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886.

Awbrey of Ynyscedwin 1586-1683

The property of Ynyscedwin, in the Upper Swansea Valley, and situated on the present banks of the Swansea Canal, was an estate of ancient origins. It was once the property of Griffith Gwyr, or Griffith of Gower, a medieval Welsh sub-king,ⁱ and was apparently passed down through a number of female descendants until it became the property of Jenkin Franklin in the Sixteenth Century. Ann, daughter and heir of Jenkin Franklin, married William Awbrey, son of Morgan Awbrey, and the ownership of the manor passed to the Awbrey family. The Awbreys appear to have had interests in the area in earlier generations, as another William Awbrey, son of Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, had previously been a witness to the sale of some Ynyscedwin property in 1512 between one Howell ap Thomas and one Morgan ap Trahem.ⁱⁱ

William and Ann Franklin Awbrey had issue, and it was their grandson, Morgan Awbrey, who sold the Ynyscedwin estate to his cousin, another Morgan Awbrey, probably in the late 1580s.ⁱⁱⁱ This Morgan Awbrey, son of Evan Morgan Prichard, was a great-great grandson of Jenkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, who died in the mid-Fifteenth Century. Morgan Awbrey married Margaret Games, and took possession, through his wife, of large amounts of property in Brecon and surrounding areas.^{iv} He had issue a son, also named Morgan Awbrey, who apparently purchased more property in Ystradgynlais, also in Llanddeusant and Liandeilo Fawr, Carmarthen, and in Llangiwig, Glamorgan. This second Morgan Awbrey also served as Sheriff of Brecknock in 1616." He was succeeded at Ynyscedwin by his son, the third Morgan Awbrey, who died in 1648, at age 29, and was memorialized in the church at Ystradgynlais.^{vi} He was apparently well-liked,



**YNYSCEDWIN HOUSE, COUNTY BRECKNOCK
HOME TO GENERATIONS OF AWBREYS AND THEIR MATERNAL
DESCENDANTS. THE GOUGHS, FROM THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY
THROUGH THE NINETEENTH CENTURY**

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

and had issue the fourth Morgan Awbrey of Ynyscedwin. The fourth, and last, Morgan Awbrey, married Rachel Middleton, daughter of Christopher Middleton of Middleton Hall, and received from him a substantial collection of Ystradgynlais properties.^{vii} The last Morgan Awbrey served as Sheriff of Brecknock in 1683, and died that same year, without issue.^{viii} The family had, however, become the largest landowners in their parish, acquiring property in every hamlet, and monopolizing almost every piece of available land in Alltygrug and Mawr.^{ix} The property belonging to the Awbreys of Ynyscedwin then passed to the last Morgan's cousin, Richard Portrey, who bequeathed it to his son-in-law, William Gough, and from whom the property has since descended in the male line, some representatives having also taken the additional surname of Awbrey. The Goughs created a small empire from the old Awbrey properties, took part in the creation of the Swansea Canal, and established a colliery at Lower Cwmtwrch. They became in time one of the most substantial families in South Wales, eventually holding over 4,000 acres with an annual rent of over 3,500 pounds.^x However, one source cites that a William Awbrey succeeded to the Ynyscedwin estate in 1752, and received license from the Duke of Beaufort to mine for coal beneath Alltygrug Mountain. Perhaps this William Awbrey was none other than William Gough, son-in-law of Richard Portrey, whose descendants at times added Awbrey to their own surname.

ⁱGeorge Nicholson, Nicholson's Cambrian Traveller's Guide, London: Longman, Onne, Brown, and Green, 1840, p. 459.

ⁱⁱFeoffment, 23 February 1512/13, Howel ap Thomas ap Traern ap Thomas, to Morgan ap Traern ap David ap Griffith. Land, lying in breadth between land of Madoc Lloyd and the River Tawe, and in length from Eskerr y Parke to the River Tawe; in Ystradgynlais. Witnesses: William Awbrey, Griffith ap Jevan ap

AWBREY OF YNYSCEDWIN

Morgan Jevan ap Morgan ap Glin ap Thomas Lloyd. — West Glamorgan Archive Service, August 9, 2005.

ⁱⁱⁱ *Ynyscedwin Estate Papers*, West Glamorgan Archive Service, August 9, 2005. The ownership of Ynyscedwin between Morgan Awbrey, grandson of William Awbrey and Anne Franklin Awbrey, and that of his cousin Morgan Awbrey is somewhat obscure. The second Morgan Awbrey, the cousin, apparently purchased parts of Ynyscedwin from the Herberts of Cilybebyll in 1586. The second family of Awbreys at Ynyscedwin, descended from Morgan Awbrey, the cousin, also purchased neighboring property from Mathew Herbert, who had married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen.

Margaret Games, daughter of Thomas Games of Aberbran, was the sister of the John Games that married Wilgiford Awbrey, daughter of Sir Edward Awbrey and sister of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. Margaret was the niece of another Margaret Games who married Sir David Williams of Gwernyfed, ancestor of the Sir Henry Williams of Gwernyfed mentioned as Sir William Awbrey's kinsman in the latter's 1631 will. This indicates that the Awbreys of Ynyscedwin continued to hold a close association with their Awbrey cousins of Tredomen and Abercynrig.—Nicholas, 114.

^v Nicholas, 105.

^{vi} Nicholson, 459.

^{vii} Middleton Hall, built in the Towy Valley, seven miles from Carmarthen, was an extension of the Middleton family of Chirk Castle, near Oswestry. The first Middleton to have removed from Chirk to Carmarthen was Richard Middleton, Governor of Denbigh Castle under Queen Elizabeth, who had married a daughter of Hugh Dryhurst. It was his son David Middleton who built the first Middleton Hall, apparently in the opening years of the Seventeenth Century. David had several brothers that achieved distinction for their services to the Crown, namely Thomas Middleton, Lord Mayor of London, William Middleton, who intercepted a contingent of Spanish galleons off the Azores in 1591, allowing the British to maintain their supremacy at sea, and later turned buccaneer, and Sir Hugh Middleton, the developer of the New River in 1613, a much needed source of fresh water for the city of London. Descendants of the Middletons of Middleton Hall later married into the Fitzuriens of Dynevor (to whom Elizabeth Jones Awbrey was connected) and the Vaughans of Golden Grove, as well as the Awbreys of Ynyscedwin, afterwards

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

becoming extinct in the male line. By the time of the last Middletons of Middleton Hall, the mansion was in a state of decay, and another was built on the estate by a succeeding owner. -- The National Botanic Garden of Wales, Llanarthney, Carmarthenshire, July 17, 2006; The House of Middleton, Llanarthney, Carmarthenshire FHS, July 17, 2006.

^{viii} Nicholas, 105. Christopher Middleton also had a daughter, Catherine, who married Sir John Barlow, Baronet Barlow, and had issue Sir George Barlow, 2nd Baronet Barlow.— Cokayne, 88.

^{ix} *Ynyscedwin Estate Papers*.

^x Nicholas, 114.

^{xi} Hugh Thomas, "The Industrialization of a Glamorgan Parish," *National Library of Wales Journal*, Winter, 1975, Vol XIX/2, abstr. Gareth Hicks.

Awbrey of Llanelieu and Pennsylvania 1600-1716

A history of the Awbreys could not be complete without mentioning the descendants of this family in Pennsylvania. These Awbreys do not descend from John or Henry Awbrey of Virginia, or even Dr. William Awbrey of Kew. They descend from a much older branch: Hopkin Awbrey of Abercynrig, a freeholder from Brecknockshire, Wales, who flourished during the latter half of the Fifteenth Century. Hopkin Awbrey's oldest son was one William Awbrey, Esq. of Abercynrig, who married twice— first to Maud verch Philip, whom he cast off and disinherited for an apparently justifiable cause, and secondly to Jane Herbert, daughter of Sir Richard Herbert of Montgomery Castle, who was Gentleman Usher to Henry VIII.ⁱ This family of Herberts is notable for its fourth generation— Jane Herbert's great nephews were the metaphysical poet George Herbert and Lord Herbert of Chirbury, a noted poet in his own right.

Along with his first wife, William Awbrey, Esq. disinherited all his children from that marriage, at least one of whom later became established at Clehonger, and so his heirs were all products of his second marriage to Jane Herbert. William Awbrey, Esq., died in 1547, having apparently returned home from France, where he had offered his services in 1544, along with Sir William Vaughan, Edward and John Games, and Walter Herbert, to Henry VIII in that monarch's attack on Boulogne and St. Dizierⁱⁱ

The main heir was his son Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig, whose main inheritance was the honor of penkenol, or chief of the clan, upon the death of his father in 1547. However, he did not inherit much that was financially prosperous. His average income, as a

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

gentleman, was only about fifty pounds per year, and this sum resulted in his being considered fairly impoverished.ⁱⁱⁱ He was so in need of funds that he sold the Awbrey ancestral estate, Abercynrig, to his wealthy cousin Dr. William Awbrey of Kew, even though he apparently resented William's success. Richard Awbrey married Margaret Gunter, daughter of Thomas Gunter of Gileston, of an ancient family descended from the original conquerors of South Wales,^{iv} and had issue several children, among whom was a son, Richard Awbrey, Gent. of Llanelieu.^v Richard Awbrey married Anne Vaughan, an heiress of William Vaughan of Llanelieu, and through this marriage Richard Awbrey, Gent. became the master of the Llanelieu estate, a gothic house in the hundred of Talgarth, in Brecknockshire, about five miles south of Hay.^{vi} Llanelieu Court was located near the parish church, and had been abandoned, as had all the surrounding manors, for a number of years before Samuel Lewis toured the area in 1849 for his rather motley dictionary of Wales. Lewis did, however, manage to jot down the curious phrases cut into the gateway of Llanelieu Court, which had apparently been borrowed from Ovid and Virgil. On the entrance gate is inscribed the date 1676 and the initials W.A., presumably for William Awbrey. Also inscribed are the phrases "sic hora sic vita," "non Jupiter quidem omnibus placet," and "spes alit exules".^{vii} The Gothic inspiration for the house at Llanelieu may have come from actual gothic details borrowed from neighboring structures. Llanelieu Court contains two arched doorways that possibly survive from the Fourteenth Century monastery at Lianthony Priory. Interestingly, the house at nearby Gwernyfed, which was owned by Awbrey relations, included similar elements.^{viii}

Richard and Anne Vaughan Awbrey had issue at least six children: William Awbrey of Hoor More, Gent., Thomas Awbrey, Gent., a supporter of Cromwell during

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

the English Civil War, Richard Awbrey, John Awbrey, Theophilus Awbrey, and Elizabeth Awbrey.^{ix}

Thomas Awbrey, Gent., died in 1669, having had issue a son, William Awbrey of Llanelieu, who became possessed of his uncle William Awbrey's estate through his marriage to his first cousin, William's daughter Elizabeth Awbrey of Hoor More. William Awbrey, father of Elizabeth, died in 1646, shortly after the marriage of his daughter. Apparently, William Awbrey, father of Elizabeth, was seated at Hoor More, but retained the house at Llanelieu, and married his daughter, who appears to have been illegitimate, to her cousin William Awbrey in order to settle the estate before his impending death. Both were minors at the time.^x This marriage, according to the Lloyd manuscripts, produced nine children, one of whom was William Awbrey of White Lyon Court, London. This William Awbrey was a prosperous merchant during the latter days of the Seventeenth Century. He was married to Letitia Penn, the daughter of William Penn, Lord Proprietor of Pennsylvania.

William Awbrey and Tish Penn announced their intention to wed in the summer of 1702 at the Horsham Monthly Meeting. There was an accusation that Tish had become engaged to a William Masters, but this claim was dismissed for lack of proof. Following the marriage, William held, by right of his wife, title to almost 8,000 acres of Pennsylvania land.^{xii} This property was known as "The Manor of Mountjoy," and was granted to Letitia Penn in October of 1701. The couple eventually sold off the land, preferring to remain in Britain, and a parcel of it became the "Mountjoy Forge," later known as "Valley Forge," the camp of the Continental Army during the American Revolution.^{xiii}

William Awbrey is remembered unkindly by history because of his relentless demands for money from Penn, although the money William sought was money

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

indeed owed to him by Penn. During the early period of Tish and Williams' courtship, the Penn family was pleased at the match. William Penn, Jr., wrote of his soon to be brother-in-law: "William Aubrey is a very good sort of man, and will make Letitia a good husband." Perhaps it was Awbrey's fine house in London that blinded the Penns to the failings of their parsimonious new relation.^{xiv}

However, William Awbrey expected prompt payment of his promised two thousand pound dowry, and scorned Penn's first attempt to pay in land. Awbrey did not help matters by charging Penn ten percent interest on the delay of payment, earning himself the label of "muckworm" from various members of the Penn family.^{xv} William Awbrey was so insistent about it that, in the words of the historian Sydney George Fisher, "Penn seems to have hated him more than he ever hated anybody." 'Penn directed his friend, a Mr. Logan, to hold Awbrey off, and also reveals his own domestic troubles: "both son and daughter clamour, she to quiet him that is a scraping man, and will count interest for a guinea;—this only to thyself: so that I would have thee fill his attorney's hands as full as thou canst." Logan apparently was unsuccessful to the challenge, as he found William Awbrey to be "one of the keenest men living."^{xvii} Further, Penn writes of Awbrey "of whom I would be clear, of all men. He has a bitter tongue, and wish I had nothing to do with him in money matters."^{xviii} Penn's apparent inability to pay the dowry agreed to seems to have mostly stemmed from the intersection of financial difficulty for the Penn family with the marriage of Awbrey and Tish Penn. In 1709, Awbrey considered pursuing his monetary claims directly in Pennsylvania, but Tish quieted him, citing her distaste for colonial life.^{xix}

Letitia "Tish" Penn, for her part, was spirited and self-willed, interested as a young girl in plantations and Indians. She was granted, along with the Manor of Mountjoy, property on High Street in Philadelphia, known

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

as "Letitia Court" which included "all houses, edifices, buildings, easements, liberties, profits, and commodities." She had grown tired of colonial life by her young adulthood, and returned to Britain where she married William Awbrey. She grew tired of him, too. Theirs was not a happy marriage.

Following the death of William Penn, the proprietary rights of Pennsylvania were bequeathed to Penn's younger sons from his second marriage to Hannah Callowhill, although substantial grants were made to his older grandchildren and to his daughter Tish Awbrey.^{xx} Tish Awbrey, having already been given vast amounts of Pennsylvania property, was bequeathed little at her father's death, receiving from his estate "whatever my wife thinks of it," a terse statement perhaps influenced by a lifetime of being harried by her husband.^{xxi}

William Awbrey died in 1731, and Tish followed him in 1746. She was buried beside her mother Guli Springett Penn and brother Springett Penn.^{xxii}

Many members of this particular Awbrey branch were associated with the Quaker faith, and, to avoid persecution, many removed to Pennsylvania including Martha Awbrey Thomas, wife of Rees Thomas, and sister of William Awbrey of White Lyon Court. Martha Awbrey was daughter of William Awbrey, 1626-1716, of Llanellieu, according to the Lloyd Manuscripts, quoting A Collection of Elegiac Poems, printed by Samuel Keimer of Philadelphia in 1727. From the same source we have a near contemporary accounting of the character of Martha. She was "among the number of those whose lights have so shone, that others, having seen her good works, have glorified our Father who is in heaven..." Further, "her life was exemplary, so her memory is, and will be precious to all those who were acquainted with her." She was "a preacher, whether considered as a wife, a mother, an Elder in the Church, a mistress, a neighbor, or a friend."

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Martha Awbrey and Rees Thomas arrived together as an engaged couple in 1683 with John Bevan, an uncle of Rees Thomas, and Barbara Awbrey Bevan, an aunt of Martha Awbrey.^{xxiii} Their marriage vows are still on record:

"The said Rees Thomas solemnly declared, Friends I am standing here in the presence of God, and before you I do take Martha Awbrey to be my wedded wife and by God's assistance do promise to be true and loving and faithful unto her and to behave myself unto her as becomes a man to behave himself towards his wife so as to continue till death part us. In like manner the said Martha Awbrey said, I am here in the presence of God and before you I also take Rees Thomas to be my husband and I do promise to love him and make much of him till death part us.^{xxiv}

Both Martha and Rees Thomas were important leaders of the Quaker church in the vicinity of Merion, Pennsylvania. They owned a farm of some 1000 acres on the site of the present village of Rosemont, a village that carried the name of the Thomas farm, "Rosemont." Rees Thomas became one of the colony's most prominent citizens, and served in the Pennsylvania Assembly during the first decades of the Eighteenth Century. Rees and Martha Awbrey Thomas had issue at least four children. The oldest, Rees Thomas, Jr. married Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Dr. Edward Jones, the founder of Merion.^{xxv} The second son, Awbrey Thomas, left Pennsylvania and returned to England. He married Gulielma Penn, William Penn's granddaughter, and spent the remainder of his life in Great Britain.^{xxvi} A third son, Herbert Thomas, married Mary Havard, daughter of John Havard, and a fourth son, William Thomas, died fairly young on the Rosemont farm.^{xxvii}

The decision to name their second son Awbrey Thomas was probably due to an objection by Martha's

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

father, William Awbrey of Llanelieu, to the naming of the first son, Rees Thomas, Jr. The following is an excerpt from a letter written by Rees Thomas, Sr. to his father-in-law, William Awbrey, in 1695.

"I do understand that thou were not well pleased that my oldest son was not called an Aubrey. I will answer thee I was not against it, but my neighbors would have him be called my name, being I brought the land and I so beloved amongst them, I do admit to what thee says in thy letter, that an Aubrey was better known than I, though I am here very well acquainted with most in these parts. He is the first Aubrey in Pennsylvania and a stout boy he is of his age being now a quarter."

It may seem ridiculous to a modern observer, but the Awbrey family in the Seventeenth Century was very sensitive about its position. In fact, an elegy survives that was composed at the death of Martha Awbrey Thomas, which clearly indicates the former status of the Awbrey family: "Her ancestor's high fame, so widely spread/ to Emulate, she lower paths did tread..."

William Awbrey and Martha Awbrey Thomas were not the only Awbreys with connections to Pennsylvania. An aunt of Martha Awbrey Thomas, Barbara Awbrey Bevan, wife of John Bevan, was the matriarch of a number of Pennsylvania's early settlers.^{xxviii} In 1665, Barbara Awbrey married John Bevan, a gentleman from the estate of Trefyrhig, in Glamorganshire. He, Barbara, and their children lived on this estate until 1683, when Barbara persuaded John to remove to Pennsylvania so that their children would not be corrupted by the secular trends of Britain.^{xxix} John Bevan had already become an investor in the colony, having patented 2,000 acres near Merton in 1681, so it was not too difficult for the Bevan family to establish themselves in the new colony. They set sail for America aboard the ship "Morning Star" with a number of relatives, including Rees Thomas and Martha Awbrey, who

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

would later marry. They settled in the in the Welsh Tract—the immediate vicinity of Haverford, Pennsylvania—and established a farm of some 1,400 acres at "Wynnewood". John Bevan served as a justice for Philadelphia and Chester counties, and served in the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1687, 1693, and 1700.^{xxx} John and Barbara Awbrey Bevan had issue several children. One daughter, Jane Bevan, married John Wood of Darby, a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly from 1704-1717. A son, Evan Bevan, was to inherit the Haverford farm, but he died, and so it passed to his son Awbrey Bevan. This farm continued to remain in the Bevan family until the early Nineteenth Century. Another daughter of John and Barbara Awbrey Bevan, Elizabeth Bevan, married Joseph Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson, a member of the Council for Pennsylvania. A noted descendant of Elizabeth Bevan Richardson was Samuel Pennypacker, Governor of Pennsylvania.^{xxxi}

John Bevan returned to Great Britain in 1704, probably in a ministerial capacity, and found himself persecuted for his faith and thrown into prison in Cardiff. He died in Glamorgan in 1726.

He wrote extensively about his life: "Sometime before the year 1683 we heard that our esteemed friend, William Penn, had a Patent from King Charles the Second, for that province in America called Pennsylvania; and my wife had a great inclination to go thither and thought it might be a good place to train up children amongst sober people and to prevent the corruption of them here by the loose behavior of the youth... We stayed there many years and had four of our children married with our consent and they had several children, and the aim intended by my wife, was in a good measure answered."

"My wife in her early life united with the Church of England (Quakers) and remained a consistent member".

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

"In her last sickness she was sensible, she was not likely to recover out of it, she said: 'I take it as a great mercy that I am to go before thee, we are upwards of forty-five years married, and our love is rather more now towards one another than at the beginning'. She quietly departed this life the 26th of the Eleventh month 1710."

Although no male Awbrey was a colonist to Pennsylvania, maternal descendants shaped and guided the colony's future, and so it would be a glaring mistake to omit them from any Awbrey history. From the colonial period forward, their descendants have flourished in the region, and continue to do so today.

ⁱ Ruth Lawrence, ed., Colonial Families of America, New York: National Americana Society, 1928-1948, vol 20, 96-101, and Lloyd, 3-18.

ⁱⁱ "A Historical Sketch of an Old Welsh Family: The Arnolds of Monmouthshire," MSS. National Library of Wales, c. 1900.

ⁱⁱⁱ Aubrey, 21-24.

^{iv} From Theophilus Jones it is learned that Thomas Gunter of Gileston married Gladys verch Morgan, and was the son of Hywel Gunter and Margery Lewis, daughter of Richard Lewis of Abercanaid. From Hywel Gunter, the Gunter line recessed to the Gunters of Tregunter, among the earliest Norman inhabitants of the Welsh Marches, and among the original companions of Bernard Newmarch. The Gunters of Gileston descended in the maternal line from both Welsh and Norman strains, most notably through Madoc Havard, Giles Pierrepoint, and Morgan Bois.

^v Richard Awbrey of Abercynrig also had issue a son William Awbrey, LLD., who was the subject of disputed Cardiganshire election for the House of Commons in 1601 against his rival Richard Delabere, an "adventurous barrister." William Awbrey was born in 1561, entered Christ College, Oxford in 1580, received his doctorate in 1597, and served as Chancellor of St. Davids and as an advocate of the College of Laws at Doctors' Commons. His seat was at Brosbourne, Herts., and he married

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Anne Bayly, a widow in 1611, as his second wife.— S R Meyrick, *The History of Cardiganshire*, 1810, abstr. Gareth Hicks.

^{vi} Anne Vaughan, daughter of William Vaughan of Llanelieu, had something of an obscure pedigree. The main authorities that had some primary knowledge of their descent, namely Theophilus Jones and Lewis Dwnn, differ substantially in their accounts. However, both cite the Vaughan descent to have originated with the Vaughans of Tyle-glas, and this certainly appears to have been the case, although the exact line of descent remains a mystery. John Vaughan, the representative of the family interviewed by Lewis Dwnn, signed his pedigree in 1591 and presented his arms, among which was quartered the arms of the Stanley family of Derby, highly indicative of the Vaughans of Tyle-glas.

^{vii} Samuel Lewis, *A Topographical Dictionary of Wales*, 1833.

^{viii} *The Middle Wye*, Historic Landscape Characterization, Clwyd Powys Archaeological Trust, October 12, 2006.

^{ix} Lloyd, 3-18. William Awbrey of Hoor More was the son of Richard Awbrey of Llanelieu, according to the Will of William Awbrey, quoted by Lloyd.

^x Lloyd, from the 1646 Will of William Awbrey. William Awbrey of Hoor More did not long survive his father, as Richard Awbrey, gent., of Llanelieu died September 29, 1645, according to his tombstone at Llanelieu church.

^{xi} p. 387, Catherine Owens Pearce, *William Penn*, Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1957.

^{xii} Lloyd, 3-18. William Penn had long held associations with the Awbrey family, many years, even, before the marriage of his daughter to William Awbrey, and the marriage of his granddaughter to Awbrey Thomas. It can be assumed that Penn's relationship to the Awbrey family predated his removal to Pennsylvania, for shortly after this removal, on June 13, 1683, Penn writes to John Aubrey, FRS, the following letter:

"Esteemed Friend, we are the wonder of our neighbors as in our coming and numbers so to our selves in our health, substance and success: all goes well, blessed by God, and provision we shall have to spare, considerably, in a year or two unless very great quantities of people crowd upon us. The air, heat and cold resemble the heart of France: the soils good, the springs many and delightful, the fruits, roots, corns, and and flesh as good as I have commonly eaten in Europe. I must say most of them

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

better. Strawberries ripe in the woods in April, and in the last month peas, beans, cherries, and mulberries. Much black walnut, chesnut, cypress, and white cedar and mulberry are here. The sorts of fish in these parts are excellent and numerous. Sturgeon leap day and night that we can hear them a bow shot from the rivers in our beds. We have roasted an pickled them, and they eat like veal one way and sturgeon the other way. Mineral here is great store, I shall send some suddenly for trial. Vines are here in abundance everywhere, some may be as big in the body as a man's thigh. I have begun a vineyard by a French man of Languedoc, and another of Poictou, near Santong. Several people from other colonies are retiring hither, as Virginia, Maryland, New England, Rhode Island, New York & e: I make it my business to establish virtuous economy and therefore sit twice in council every week, with good success, I thank God. My reception was with all the show of kindness the rude state of the country could yield: and after holding the general assemblies I am not uneasy to the people. They to express their love and gratitude gave me an impost that might be worth 500 pounds per annum, and I returned it to them with as much credit. This is our present posture. I am debtor to thy kindness for two letters: whether this be pay or no, pray miss not to continue to yield that content and liberality to thy very true friend William Penn."

Penn probably was well associated with John Aubrey through Penn's membership in the Royal Society, granted to him for his mastery of classical and foreign languages. William Penn was the son of Sir William Penn, admiral of Cromwell's Navy, and later Captain-General after the restoration. William Penn, the younger, was extremely introspective in his youth, and had by his early teens become something of a Bible scholar. Penn converted to Quakerism in 1667, much to the displeasure of his father, while traveling in Ireland. This conversion branded him a heretic, and Penn was imprisoned in the Tower of London, and later at Newgate Prison. Charles II, however, owed Penn's father, Sir William Penn, a substantial sum of 20,000 pounds, and to repay this debt, Charles II granted Penn a colony in America. John Aubrey, FRS, was one of the last friends that William Penn visited before removing to the colony, visiting Aubrey about four in the afternoon on August 26, 1682, from whence Penn traveled to "Deale" where he boarded a ship bound for Pennsylvania. Penn married Gulielma Springet, namesake of their granddaughter Gulielma Penn, wife of Awbrey Thomas. Gulielma Springet was

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

the posthumous daughter of Sir William Springet, a casualty of the siege of Arundel in the Civil War. Gulielma, though an orphan, received an uncommon education, being skilled in surgery and "physic." She was courted by John Lord Vaughan, and was quite wealthy, but as she was a Quaker, she desired a Quaker to marry. William Penn's rift with his father continued many years, but eventually Sir William Penn converted to Quakerism himself, and the two were reconciled, opening the way for William Penn to become master of the Pennsylvania colony. — John Aubrey, "William Penn," Dick, ed., pp. 234-236.

John Aubrey, FRS, of Easton Pierce was granted 600 acres from William Penn in 1686, with Penn's advice to plant it with French Protestants, but he did not take up residence there. That John Aubrey was among the first of Penn's investors should not be surprising, as Cheshire and Aubrey's home county of Wiltshire dominated the earliest investing in Pennsylvania, and that Aubrey did not settle the grant himself is also typical, as many of Penn's investors took interest in their colonial holdings only with an absentee's regard. — p. 112, Mary K. Geiter, William Penn, Harlow, UK: Pearson Education Limited, 2000.

Also early among Penn's investors appear several members of the Lowther family, collateral relatives of the Awbrey family, and John Bevan, who had married William Awbrey's kinswoman Barbara Awbrey, and who would later play a large role in the settlement of the colony. — 636-648, Richard and Mary Dunn, ed. The Papers of William Penn, Pennsylvania: University of Pennsylvania, 1982.

It appears that the Penn family shared a connection to the Awbrey family of Llantrithyd. William Penn's sister Margaret married Anthony Lowther, a member of the Lowther family with whom the Awbrees of Llantrithyd intermarried. — Pearce, 49.

The Penn family, although at times persecuted by one entity or another seems to have retained a special favor among the monarchy of England. For instance, Guli Penn, Penn's first wife, carried on a relationship with the dethroned Stuarts during her middle age, bringing news and gifts to the deposed James II from British adherents. — Fisher, 333.

Following the bloodless revolution, however, the Penn family appears to have continued to retain the favor of the monarchs as William Penn seems to have been close with Queen Anne, probably based on some long association with her ancestors.

AWBREY OF LLANELIEU

211-213, Colquhoun Grant, Quaker and Courtier William Penn, London: John Murray, 1907.

^{xiii} Historic Valley Forge, Independence Hall Association, August 9, 2005.

^{xiv} C. Grant, 213.

^{xv} p. 339-340, Harry Emerson Wildes, William Penn, New York: McMillan, 1974.

^{xvi} pp. 371-372, Sydney George Fisher, William Penn, Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1932.

^{xvii} Rev. S. F. Hotchkin, Penn's Green Country Towne, 1903.

^{xviii} p. 48, William Hull, William Penn, New York: Oxford, 1937.

^{xix} Hull, 48; Pearce, 389.

^{xx} p. 249, Edward Beatty, William Penn as Social Philosopher, New York: Octagon, 1975. Tish Awbrey's oldest brother William Penn, Jr. was not given an interest in Pennsylvania because of his inheritance of the ancestral estates of the Penn and Springet families in Britain.

^{xxi} Wildes, 385.

^{xxii} Pearce, 48.

^{xxiii} Lloyd, 3-18.

^{xxiv} Isaac C. Sutton, Notes of family History: the Anderson, Schofield, Pennypacker, Yocum, Crawford, Sutton, Lane, Richardson, Bevan, etc., Philadelphia: Stephenson Bros., 1948.

^{xxv} pp. 163-173, Charles Browning, Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1967.

^{xxvi} Lloyd, 3-18. William Penn's granddaughter Gulielma Maria Penn was born in 1699, and was, according to Penn, a sweet girl and a beauty. She was the daughter of William Penn, Jr. and Mary Jones Penn, and married Awbrey Thomas, son of Rees and Martha Awbrey Thomas, and nephew of William and Tish Penn Awbrey. She had issue a son William Penn Thomas, who died, after a short life, in 1742. — Hull, 55-56.

^{xxvii} Browning, 163-173.

^{xxviii} Rev. S. F. Hotchkin, Penn's Green Country Towne, 1903.

^{xxix} Browning, 163-173.

^{xxx} *Ibid.*, 163-173.

^{xxxi} *Ibid.*, 163-173. Joseph Richardson inherited the 500-acre Fairfield plantation from his father, and settled there with his wife Elizabeth Bevan. Their daughter Mary Richardson married

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

William Hudson, Mayor of Philadelphia in 1725. Daughter Ann Richardson married Edward Lane, and secondly Edmund Cartledge. Daughter Elizabeth married Abraham Bickley. — Rev. S. F. Hotchkin, Penn's Green Country Towne, 1903.

Awbrey of Northern Virginia **1659-1804**

The Awbrey family of Northern Virginia was instrumental in the settlement of that region, although it has largely languished in the shadows of such great American families as the Washingtons and Lees. It was, however, a historically significant group in colonial Virginia, and controlled, at one time or another, nearly forty thousand acres of the colony. Due to their small numbers, and their propensity for financial mismanagement, the Awbrey family ceased to be historically important after 1780, but for over a century prior they served as Members of the House of Burgesses, high sheriffs, presiding justices, explorers, town and county founders, tobacco planters, land speculators, and mediators among Virginia's Native Americans.

The first of the Awbrey clan in Northern Virginia were two brothers, Henry Awbrey and John Awbrey, who, throughout the long tenure of the Awbrey family's residence in North America, have always been regarded, even in scholarly articles, as the sons of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. No extant primary documents list them as such, but a mass of evidence points to that conclusion. There is enough evidence, however, both of the primary and secondary sort, to prove Henry and John Awbrey to be members of the Awbrey family of Brecknockshire, Wales, and significant evidence indicates that they were intimately associated with the Awbrees of Tredomen and Abercynrig, namely Sir William Awbrey and his wife Elizabeth Jones Awbrey. Their origin can be deduced from their associations with collateral Awbrey relatives in the New World, the specifics of which will be discussed later in this chapter. Therefore, one can confidently make the assertion that John and Henry

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Awbrey, if not the sons of Sir William, were certainly not removed far from him.

Sir William Awbrey did, in fact, have issue surviving sons, among them a John and a Henry. This can be verified through Sir William Awbrey's will, proved 4 November 1631, in which he settles 50 pounds on his son John to become an apprentice, and forty pounds on his son Henry for use by his aunt Rachel Morgan, with whom Henry had been living.ⁱ Beyond this documentation, a quick study of the Awbrey/Aubrey family in Britain reveals the uncommon nature of the given name Henry. In fact, within the thousands of documents perused for the compilation of this book, there have been but two Awbrey/Aubreys of the early Seventeenth Century to surface bearing the given name Henry on the whole island, indicating the great rarity of this name in that period.

Secondly, it is known that Henry Awbrey was a child at the time of his father's death in 1631, due to the fact that his father settled his inheritance on his custodian, Rachel Morgan, according to Sir William Awbrey's will, 4 November 1631.ⁱⁱ Henry Awbrey of Virginia was a grown man by 1663, when he first appears in Virginia records, although some historians place him in Virginia as early as 1659.ⁱⁱⁱ It is also known that Henry Awbrey died in 1694, and that he left his nephew Francis Awbrey 200 acres of land, calling him "the youngest son of my brother Jon., dec'd," indicating that his brother John had died prior to 10 September 1694.^{iv} This indicates that the Awbrey immigrants to Virginia were of the same generation as the sons of Sir William Awbrey.

Thirdly, it is known that John Aubrey of Easton Pierce began a series of lawsuits to gain ownership of the former properties of his great-grandfather, Dr. William Awbrey of Abercynrig, in 1656, indicating that he believed himself to be the rightful heir.^v He was, by his own admission, the eighteenth man in remainder, meaning that

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

the seventeen heirs that preceded him would have to have died or abandoned their claims by 1656, including all seven sons of Sir William Awbrey, all of whom were similar in age to John Aubrey of Easton Pierce.^{vi} Aubrey of Easton Pierce was incorrect in his assessment, for Aubrey lost his lawsuit in favor of the legitimate children of Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen, oldest son of Sir William Awbrey, namely one William Awbrey of Buckingham Place who eventually sold the remaining estates. Aubrey of Easton Pierce did not recognize the legitimacy of William Awbrey, as he was a child of the second marriage of Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen, after Sir Edward had his first marriage annulled. Aubrey of Easton Pierce believed the annulment to be illegal, and therefore sued to inherit the remaining Awbrey properties. The date of 1656 is important in that all of Sir William Awbrey's children would have had to have either died or abandoned their claims to the property by that date in order for Aubrey of Easton Pierce to sue for ownership. We know that Sir Edward Awbrey of Tredomen had been murdered by that time, and that a younger son, Reginald, had been killed in action during the battle of Edgehill at the outset of the English Civil War.^{vii} We have no record of the fates of John, Henry, or Thomas, however all three names do appear relatively soon after 1656 in the colony of Virginia.^{viii} Obviously, John, Henry, and Thomas must have been removed from Brecknockshire by 1656, or Aubrey's suit, if it had been successful, would have only benefited them, and not the intended Aubrey, as they preceded him in remainder. It has been proposed that the Awbrey brothers left Wales in 1656, and that they left because they recognized the legitimacy of their nephew William Awbrey of Buckingham Place. But this explanation may be too simple. We know, from Washington Irving's *Life of Washington*, that the Washington family abandoned England for Virginia about

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

the same time, and for a more sinister reason. The year before, in 1655, an attempt had been made by the Royalists of Britain to create a general insurrection against the government of Oliver Cromwell, but the insurrection had failed, and great numbers of Royalists, guilty and not, were vengefully punished, and many sought refuge in foreign lands. As Virginia had become a haven for the failed Cavaliers, it is likely that the Washingtons were only a small fraction of the Royalists who settled in Virginia in direct response to the failed rebellion. Due to the high profile nature of the Awbrey family's royalist sympathies, it would not be out of the question that John and Henry Awbrey chose to abandon Wales because they were under the persecution of Oliver Cromwell's regime.

Fourthly, and most importantly, the connections between the Awbreys of Old Rappahannock and Westmoreland County, Virginia and the Awbreys of Tredomen stem mainly from associations with relatives of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. This indicates, beyond any reasonable doubt, that the Awbreys of Virginia were indeed very close relations of Sir William Awbrey, for no other Awbrey branch held any relationship with the Berkeley family or the Turberville family, both maternal ancestors of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey. It is known that the Awbreys of Virginia had extensive relationships to both groups. First, it is possible to establish the Welsh connections to the Awbrey family of Virginia through ties unrelated to the Turbervilles and Berkeleys. This will be done initially to prove that the Awbreys were indeed the same Awbreys that inhabited the county of Brecknock, Wales. The first connection is found in the court records of Rappahannock County, Virginia in 1686, when Henry Awbrey adjudicated a lawsuit involving the Jeffreys family of Brecknock and Elizabeth Catlett, a near neighbor of Henry Awbrey in Old Rappahannock County.^{ix} The case Henry Awbrey was responsible for

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

adjudicating was also one of great importance to him personally, it appears. Following the death of Elizabeth Catlett Butler, widow of John Catlett, a prominent planter in Old Rappahannock County, her last will and testament was proven in 1673. In the document, she mentions her deceased first husband John Catlett, her friend Daniel Gaines, and her factor in London, John "Jeffries". When her daughter Elizabeth Catlett reached her majority in 1686, she appealed to Henry Awbrey and the Rappahannock County Court to order John Jeffreys to provide the inheritance that was then in his hands. Henry Awbrey was then the prominent justice on the Rappahannock Commission of the Peace, and had, since 1684, been the security for the property of the Catlett orphans after the death of Captain Daniel Gaines, whose estate Henry Awbrey also inventoried.^x John Jeffreys, of the Jeffreys family of Brecknockshire who had foreclosed on Sir William Awbrey in 1621, was represented in the colony of Virginia by his nephew, Jeffrey Jeffreys, later known as Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, MP for Brecknock.^{xi} On July 7, 1696, Jeffrey Jeffreys purchased 2500 acres of land in Virginia's Northern Neck from Elizabeth Gardner, identified in a 1693 deed to James Shippey, or Sheppey, as the daughter and heir of Major John Weire, a large speculator established in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia. From a land patent dated November 6, 1666, one finds that Weire held lands in the "freshes" of the Rappahannock River near the Jeffreys' kinsman Cadwallader Jones. On December 21, 1685, Henry Awbrey was witness to the will of John Weire's widow, Honoria Jones, who had married as her second husband George Jones. Perhaps not coincidentally, Jones had served as the executor of the estate of John Catlett, father of the Elizabeth Catlett who approached Henry Awbrey to recover her inheritance from the Jeffreys faction in 1686.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Cadwallader Jones, whom Fairfax Harrison refers to as a kinsman of the Jeffreys family, established himself on 1500 acres in western Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, where he served as Lieutenant Colonel of the county militia during the same period that Henry Awbrey served as justice and as Burgess for that county. Heavily indebted to the Jeffreys family, Jones defaulted, forfeiting several plantations, including many acres in Stafford County along the Upper Machodoc River, where the Awbrey family and collateral relations had extensive holdings. Further, Jones had in his employment at that time one Thomas Owsley, who settled near Jones' forfeited holdings in Stafford County. The Owsley family would thereafter neighbor the Awbrey family during the course of multiple generations. The original Owsley immigrant, the aforementioned Thomas, was associated with William Fitzhugh, Alexander Spence, Thomas Youell, and Francis Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham, all of whom held associations with the Awbrey family of Virginia, as well as Henry Awbrey, with whom Owsley served in the Virginia House of Burgesses. The connection to Lord Howard of Effingham is also important, and is discussed later in reference to the Turberville family.^{xii} Cadwallader Jones, although certainly a Welshman, had relocated to London before his settling in Virginia. He was, according to Stanard, a London merchant, but was also co-owner of the manor of Ley in Devonshire with John Jeffreys. Presumably, this co-ownership of Ley was the pertinent fact that led Fairfax Harrison to the conclusion that John Jeffreys and Cadwallader Jones were related.^{xiii}

The Owsley family had long ties to the Awbreys and collateral relatives. For instance, John Owsley, rector of Glooston, married Dorothy Poyntz, daughter of Newdigate Poyntz, in 1659. Newdigate Poyntz was a captain in the Royalist army in 1643, and was killed at the siege of Gainsborough during the English Civil War.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Robert Poyntz, grandnephew of Dorothy Poyntz Owsley, married Sarah Taverner in 1706. Sarah Taverner was the daughter of Edward Taverner of Hexton Heath, himself the brother-in-law of Elizabeth Bedell Awbrey of Clehonger in Herefordshire. Thomas Owsley of Stafford County, Virginia was almost certainly a near relation of John Owsley of Glooston, as his son, Thomas Owsley II of Fairfax County, Virginia, mentions his sons in his 1750 will, and refers to them as Newdigate Owsley and Poyntz Owsley, obviously named for their forbearer Newdigate Poyntz.^{xiv} It should be recalled here that it was a "Captain Poyntz" that offered a generous land grant in the colonies to John Aubrey, FRS, a grant that the antiquary refused.

Both the Owsley and Jeffreys families were associated with County Brecknock, and both were well acquainted with the Awbrey family of the same county. The Jeffreys family, long known to be relations of the Awbreys, purchased Abercynrig from Sir William Awbrey in 1621,^{xv} and the Owsleys were related through marriage, evidenced by the marriage of Samuel Owsley to Hester Awbrey of Brecknock in 1677. This Samuel Owsley of Brecknock compiled an interesting account of the rents, taxes, and history of Brecon that is still preserved. The Owsley family of Westmoreland County, Virginia was first represented in the colony by Thomas Owsley, of Lyme Regis of the County of Dorset. Thomas Owsley I, although noted in colonial records as having come to Virginia from Lyme Regis was almost certainly not born there, as Lyme Regis was known at that time as a center for colonial trade, and would have attracted commercial adventurers from throughout Britain.^{xvi} Thomas Owsley was a friend of a Walter Tucker of Lyme Regis, and was empowered by him to look after his commercial interests in the colony in September of 1677.

Aside from the vague marriage of Samuel Owsley and Hester Awbrey, recorded in Brecknock in 1677, the

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Owsleys appear to be distant cousins of the children of Sir William Awbrey. From Burke's, one finds that the Owsley family descended maternally from the Berkeley family, and through Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, a descendant of Maurice 8th Lord Berkeley, a blood connection can be made between the Owsley family and the Awbrey family. This connection may be evident in the continual presence of Thomas Owsley II as an immediate neighbor of Francis Awbrey in the 1730s and 1740s, and his presence as an immediate neighbor of John Awbrey, Gent., of Fairfax County, Virginia, oldest son of Francis, in 1739.

The Jeffreys family seems to be even more directly connected to the Awbrey family of Brecknock. The Jeffreys family of Brecknock, London, and Virginia were related to the Awbreys of Brecknock in two ways. The first and most direct is through the Herberts of Crickhowell. William Herbert of Crickhowell married Mary Awbrey, daughter of Dr. William Awbrey, and sister of Sir Edward Awbrey. By Mary Awbrey Herbert, William Herbert had issue a son, Edward Herbert, Esq. of Crickhowell, Sheriff of Brecknock in 1566. This Edward Herbert married Anne Jeffreys, daughter of John Jeffreys of Brecknock, who was given by Thomas Nicholas the epithet "of Abercynrig," mistakenly indicating that this John Jeffreys was indeed the same man who purchased Abercynrig from Sir William Awbrey in 1621. However, it was his son, Jeffrey Jeffreys, who was the first of Abercynrig. Irrespective of this, Sir William Awbrey of Abercynrig and Tredomen was a first cousin of Edward Herbert of Crickhowell, husband of Anne Jeffreys. This Anne Jeffreys was an aunt of the John Jeffreys whom Henry Awbrey sued in 1686. Also, another Anne Jeffreys, daughter of Jeffrey Jeffreys of Abercynrig, married Thomas Williams of Abercamlais, a descendant of Lewis Havard of Tredomen, and distant cousin of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen and Abercynrig. Further, John Jeffreys, of the succeeding generation of Jeffreys of

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Abercynrig, owned at least 14,000 acres in Stafford County, where Francis Awbrey served as a justice of the court, along with several members of the Fitzhugh family, and was a large landholder in his own right. Jeffreys gained rights to the property in Stafford after Cadwallader Jones, his kinsman according to Fairfax Harrison, defaulted on a massive debt owed to the Jeffreys faction.^{xvii} The Jeffreys, John and Sir Jeffrey, seem to have acquired a number of plantations in this way, assuming the rights to lands from the Northern Neck of Virginia to the James City region, where they became involved with the influential planters of the day including Nathaniel Bacon, John Page, and Philip Ludwell. One of these Jeffreys plantations was located near Henry Awbrey and Cadwallader Jones on the banks of the Rappahannock River.^{xviii} Obviously, the Awbrey-Jeffries-Owsley connection extended from County Brecknock to the colony of Virginia.

Another connection between the Awbrey family of Virginia and the Awbrey family of Britain is found in the transactions of Henry Awbrey of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia. He notes in his 1694 will his factor in England, Robert Bristow, who is also mentioned, along with Henry, in the 1694 will of Maximilian Robinson, who bequeathed to both men small sums for mourning.^{xix} Further, after Henry Awbrey's death, Richard Awbrey of Essex County, Virginia, son of Henry, continued to employ Bristow as his factor, and mentions him in his own 1697 will. Bristow represented Winchelsea in the 1708 session of Parliament alongside Sir John Aubrey, MP for Cardiff, Sir Edward Williams, MP for Brecknock, and Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, MP for Brecknock, all relations of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. According to Cokayne, Robert Bristow's grandson George Hobart married Albinia Bertie, grandniece of James Bertie, 1st Earl of Abingdon, (the great friend and patron of John Aubrey, FRS) and cousin of Willoughby Bertie, 4th Earl of Abingdon (the initiator of Sir

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey's political career). Further, Robert Bertie, 1st Earl of Lindsey, died at the battle of Edgehill in 1642 with Reginald Awbrey, son of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen. This Robert Bertie, 1st Earl of Lindsey, was the brother-in-law of William Montague and his wife Mary Awbrey Montague, formerly of Liantrithyd, Sir William Awbrey's cousin, contributing further to a great web of Awbrey-Bertie connections.^{xx}

Another very interesting connection between the Awbreys of Virginia and Brecknock can be gleaned from Henry Awbrey's 1694 will, in which he bequeaths land that he purchased from Colonel Edward Hill to his nephew Francis Awbrey. Although Henry Awbrey, at one time or another, held title to some 18,000 acres of land in Virginia, the only parcel that he bequeathed outside of his own wife and son was this particular plantation bought from Colonel Hill. This bequest may not seem so odd when it is noted that Colonel Edward Hill had connections to Brecknockshire himself. According to W.G. Stanard, Elizabeth Hill, wife of the succeeding Colonel Edward Hill of "Shirley," for there were three such Colonel Hills, was the daughter of Sir Edward Williams of Brecknockshire.^{xxi}

The first Colonel Edward Hill established himself at Charles City County, Virginia in 1638, rose to Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and died at "Shirley" in 1663. He was followed by the second Colonel Edward Hill, who supported Governor Berkeley during Bacon's Rebellion, and was imprisoned by the rebels. This second Edward Hill died in 1700, and was the Colonel Hill that Henry Awbrey mentioned in his 1694 will. The third Colonel Edward Hill was the last of that name at "Shirley," and it was apparently he that married Elizabeth Williams of Brecknockshire. Their daughter and heir, Elizabeth Hill, married John Carter, son of Robert "King" Carter, and "Shirley" became the property of the Carter family. Interestingly, Sir Edward Williams and Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys both represented

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Brecknock in the British Parliament during the 1707-1708 session, indicating that Sir Edward Williams was probably well aware of Virginia affairs. Further, it appears that the eventual Hill heir, John Carter, was familiar with the Jeffreys family, as his father, "King" Carter, instructed him while on an extended stay in England to seek out Jeffrey Jeffreys concerning 14,000 acres of Stafford County property that had been bequeathed to Jeffreys by his uncle John Jeffreys of London. This 14,000 acres was in fact the forfeited land of Cadwallader Jones, long since vacant.^{xxii}

Sir Edward Williams, father-in-law of the third Colonel Edward Hill, was descended from the Williams family of Tal-y-lyn in Brecknockshire, but had married a granddaughter of Sir Henry Williams of Gwernyfed, allying himself to a long established family that descended maternally from the Awbrey family of Abercynrig. Sir William Awbrey in his 1631 will mentions Sir Henry Williams of Gwernyfed, referring to him as his "kinsman." Further, it appears that Sir William Awbrey's sister Wilgiford was married to Sir Henry Williams' first cousin, John Games.^{xxiii}

Other important connections, however, are found in the Awbreys relationship to the Turbervilles and Berkeleys, relatives of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Abercynrig and Tredomen. According to a secondary source, Charles Arthur Hoppin, author of the multi-volume Washington Ancestry, Henry Awbrey was engaged in a partnership with Sir William Berkeley in 1664 to transport colonists to Virginia, the profits of which were shared between the two men. As Henry Awbrey had not yet reached his pinnacle of success at that time, it appears almost certain that there existed some prior relationship between Henry and Sir William Berkeley, if only a slight one. This relationship, similar to the Owsleys, was carried on for many years, as Stafford County land records attest.^{xxiv} In 1729, land patented to William Berkeley,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

although by then under the ownership of one John Popham, immediately neighbored Henry's nephew, Francis Awbrey, in Stafford County, Virginia, along with George Turberville, who shared the adjacent property line.^{xxv} Furthermore, it should be noted that some generations later two of Elizabeth Awbrey Noland's great grandchildren, Frances and Callender Noland, married into the Berkeley family, namely Lewis Berkeley and Mary Edmonia Berkeley, in Nineteenth Century Loudoun County, Virginia.

It is known, through John William's Llyfr Baglan of 1607 and Burke's Landed Gentry, as well as a host of other sources, that Elizabeth Jones Awbrey was a Berkeley descendant through two ancestors, Mary Berkley Jones, granddaughter of the 8th Lord Berkeley, and Elizabeth Berkeley Herbert, daughter of Thomas Berkeley of Beverstone. No other Awbrey, except those sons of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, can claim any Berkeley descent whatever, so the fact that the Berkeleys and Awbreys maintained some relationship in Virginia points to no other conclusion than the Awbreys of Essex and Westmoreland County, Virginia were indeed the sons of Sir William Awbrey, or if not sons, supremely near relations.

The next connection to be illuminated is that between the Awbreys and the Turbervilles. The Turberville family, like the Berkeley family, was related to Elizabeth Jones Awbrey through her maternal ancestors, namely the Gamages of Coity, one of whom, Mary Gamage Herbert, was her great grandmother. Oddly, the castle at Coity was also the ancient seat of the Turberville family until it was passed on to a female heiress, and became the property of the Gamage family. The Turberville family of Westmoreland County, Virginia apparently descended from a junior branch of the Turbervilles of Coity that settled in the County of Dorset at Bere, and were first represented in the colony of Virginia by John Turberville, father of

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

George Turberville, the friend and business associate of John and Francis Awbrey. The Turbervilles of Coity, from whom descended Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, wife of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, became extinct in the male line after the death of Sir Richard Turberville of Coity, whose estates passed to his daughter, Katherine, wife of Sir Roger Berkerolles. Eventually, Coity passed into the Berkerolles family, but upon the death of Sir Lawrence Berkerolles in 1412, the castle of Coity devolved, after a lawsuit involving the Stradlings, on the Turbervilles' descendants, the Gamage family, who descended from William Gamage, Sheriff of Gloucester, and his wife Sarah Turberville of Coity. The Gamage family intermarried with many relatives of the Awbrey family, including the Vaughans of Tretower — Sir William Awbrey's grandmother was a Vaughan of Tretower — and continued possession of Coity until Barbara Gamage, the last

Gamage, married Sir Robert Sidney. Barbara Gamage was also the very early amour of Sir Thomas Jones of Abermarlais, father of the aforementioned Elizabeth Jones Awbrey. The Turbervilles were, however, still in the vicinity of Coity in the Seventeenth Century, apparent by the presence of Christopher Turberville, who served as Sheriff of Glamorgan in 1616. Perhaps the most recent familial relationship between the Awbrey and Turberville family is represented by the marriage of Cecily Jenkins and Edward Turberville of Stratton during the Seventeenth Century. Cecily Jenkins was the daughter of Cecily Awbrey Jenkins of Hensol, and the granddaughter of Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrithyd, and was therefore the second cousin of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen and Abercynrig. The relationship between the Awbreys of Brecknock and the Turberville family is further enhanced by the marriage of one Anne Johnes to John Lloyd, a relatively near descendant of Sir Christopher Turberville of Penlline Castle. Anne Johnes was the daughter of James

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Johnes, a second cousin of the children of Sir William Awbrey and Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, indicating that the Jones family and the Turberville family continued their familial relationship into the mid Seventeenth Century.^{xxvi} The Turbervilles obviously retained a relationship with the Awbreys in Virginia, evidenced by the earlier citation of Francis Awbrey immediately neighboring George Turberville near the former patents of William Berkeley in Stafford County, Virginia in 1729. However, the strongest connection is found in the will of John Awbrey, Jr., in 1726, the older brother of Francis, when he names as the executor of his will George Turberville.^{xxvii} Although there are a number of links between the Awbreys of Brecknock and the Turberville family, only one of them leads directly to the Turberville family of Bere Regis, the family from which the Turbervilles of Westmoreland County, Virginia, including the aforementioned George Turberville, sprang. Margaret Gamage, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage of Coity and great aunt of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey of Tredomen and Abercynrig, married William Howard, Lord Howard of Effingham. William and Margaret Gamage Howard's nephew, Thomas Howard, Viscount Binden, 1528-1582, married as his second wife Gertrude Lyte, of the Lytes of Lillesdon, Somerset, a cadet branch of the Lytes of Lytescary, kinsmen of John Aubrey's mother Deborah Lyte of Easton Pierse. Anne Howard, daughter of Thomas Howard, Viscount Binden, married John Turberville of Bere Regis, from the family that the Turbervilles of Virginia descended.^{xxviii}

As with the Berkeleys, no other Awbrey branch can claim a familial relationship to the Turberville family, except that of Sir William and Elizabeth Jones Awbrey, pointing again to the conclusion that John and Henry Awbrey of Virginia were indeed the sons of Sir William Awbrey, or supremely near relations. In the initial seventy years of settlement in Virginia, the Awbreys are found

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

neighboring and conducting legal and business affairs with at least seven separate family groups that claimed some relationship to the Awbreys of Brecknockshire, Wales. Of these seven groups, five of them claimed some specific relationship to Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, and of these seven groups, four of them established some type of long-term relationship with Awbreys in Westmoreland and Old Rappahannock County, Virginia. Obviously, this is not coincidence. One family connection might be explained as such, but neighboring and transacting with at least seven different families in a wild and different hemisphere spanning some seventy years of colonization indicates that John and Henry Awbrey of Virginia held a very close familial relationship not only to Sir William Awbrey, but also to his wife, Elizabeth Jones Awbrey.

The final connection between the Awbreys of Northern Virginia and the Awbreys of Brecknock, or at least descendants of the Awbreys of Brecknock, may be the most important, and the most interesting. It concerns Colonel John Colville of Fairfax County, Virginia, who arrived in the Virginia colony from Newcastle-on-Tyne, and died in 1756, leaving bequests to his cousin, the 3rd Earl of Tankerville, and his heir, Charles Bennett, the 4th Earl of Tankerville, in his will. Colville had an extensive relationship with Captain Francis Awbrey, having worked with him in establishing the Chapel of Ease above Goose Creek, in a number of land speculation schemes, and having been included as a co-conspirator with Francis in a bribery investigation during the mid-1730s. Also, it appears that Colville assumed some of Francis Awbrey's land grants following the latter's death in 1741, including a 1739 4,000 acre grant northeast of present day Lovettsville, Virginia. Colville's 1756 bequest to the Earl of Tankerville is important in that Charles Bennett, the 4th Earl of Tankerville, was the brother-in-law of Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet Aubrey, of Llantrithyd, providing a very close link

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

between the Awbreys of Northern Virginia to the Aubreys of Llantrithyd in Glamorgan.^{xxix}

Fifthly, a mass of evidence indicates that the Awbrey family of Virginia had a background consistent with that of the British aristocracy.

The eminent Virginia historian Philip Bruce referred to Henry Awbrey as one of the foremost citizens of the colony, and that he belonged to a "family of great influence derived from the possession of both wealth and talents." Bruce names others in the same category including John Page, Benjamin Harrison, William Armistead, William Ball, John Lee, Lawrence Washington, John Custis, Hancock Lee, and George Mason, indicating that Henry Awbrey was indeed among the greatest planters in Seventeenth Century Virginia.^{xxx}

Richard Awbrey, son of Henry Awbrey, made mention of his sword and Great Seale Ring in his will of 1697, filed in the Essex County Courthouse, Tappahannock, Virginia.^{xxxi} The sword is very interesting, as sumptuary laws of the period forbade the wearing of swords by anyone below a certain rank of gentility. This indicates that Richard Awbrey not only saw himself as a gentleman, but others did as well. In fact, the title "Gentleman" was variously applied to all of the early Awbrey colonists in Virginia, including Henry, and his nephews John and Francis, verified by a myriad of local records. However, a family's entrance into the Virginia planter aristocracy, according to Mary Newton Stanard, depended only on whether or not they inserted themselves into that role, and whether they had the land and money to support their claim. Although mostly from merchant or tradesmen backgrounds, these Virginia gentlemen had to have the ability to import servants for the clearing of rich tracts of tobacco land, and it was this that largely determined the aristocracy of colonial Virginia. Therefore, the title of "Gentleman," is rather meaningless in Virginia,

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

for it held no significance other than indicating that its bearer was more than a common laborer, but the fact that all the early Awbreys assumed the title, regardless of their individual wealth, is interesting in that the descendants of gentle families invariably referred to themselves as "Gentlemen." In short, the early Awbrey colonists held themselves to be of a higher social station than that of the majority of their fellow colonists, a belief consistent with the hierarchy of the time. Furthermore, a close study of the Awbrey family in Virginia indicates that they were among the wealthiest families of the early colonial period. For example, Mary Newton Stanard, a social historian of colonial Virginia, states that the first watch in Virginia was owned by Richard Awbrey, indicating that the Awbreys were quite extraordinary in their material possessions. This watch, however, was the property of Richard's father, Henry, as a reading of his will of 1694 makes clear.^{xxxii} Henry Awbrey also owned a library of books, quite uncommon for his time, again indicating his extraordinary possessions and his education. Henry was among the most important men in Northern Virginia, serving his county in the House of Burgesses, as a justice of the county court for two decades, and as High Sheriff of Essex County near the end of his life, in addition to being the proprietor of some 17,000 acres of plantation land along the Rappahannock River, and a major merchant and speculator.^{xxxiii} His prominence was followed by that of his nephew, Francis Awbrey, who was the business partner and intimate friend of Thomas Lee of Stratford Hall, later governor of the colony. The mere fact that Francis was an intimate friend of Thomas Lee is extremely important, as Lee was known to be a proud and haughty man, and an unrepentant snob, even to families as respected as the Washingtons. Thomas Lee would not have associated with anyone below what he assumed was his own rank, so it is fairly obvious that Francis Awbrey was from a genteel

background. Francis

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

also served in a number of leadership roles himself, including that of a Justice of the Quorum in Prince William County, one of that county's founding petitioners, and as High Sheriff in 1739, as well as being the most important land speculator on the Potomac River, controlling some 18,000 acres in what is now Loudoun, Fairfax, and Prince William counties. In summation, the Awbrey family in early colonial Virginia, composed of only five or six individuals, controlled some 40,000 acres of the colony, as well as a variety of important offices, and held as their associates two colonial governors, namely Sir William Berkeley and Thomas Lee, as well as prominent Virginians such as Robert "King" Carter and Col. John Tayloe, verified by Carter's letter books and by Prince William County land records from 1730. This is more than enough evidence to vouch for their prominence, especially when it is remembered that the Awbreys descended from an impoverished and disgraced family.

In addition to all the above facts, which prove that John and Henry Awbrey originated from the Brecknockshire Awbreys, and that they were intimately associated with the Awbreys of Tredomen, a few likely reasons for the immigration of John and Henry Awbrey to Virginia follow. It is likely that Henry and John Awbrey received almost nothing from their ancestors' estates except financial burden and a not insignificant amount of shame, which was considerably enhanced by the behavior of Sir William's son, Sir Edward Awbrey,^{xxxv} and abandoned Wales sometime after 1656 for new lives in the colony of Virginia. More than one factor doubtlessly motivated Henry and John to become colonists in Virginia. They were extraordinarily impoverished, relative to the fortunes of their family. Sir Edward Awbrey inherited the only fortune that remained, and when he produced an heir, any chance of Henry or John inheriting the remainder was exceedingly remote.^{xxxvi} In addition, the records, according to Powell,

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

speak of a feud between the Awbrey family and another clan that turned violent at Brecon Fair, and Sir Edward Awbrey was murdered prior to their departure.^{xxxvii} Perhaps the threat of violence compelled the brothers to set sail for new lands. Furthermore, a distant cousin, Sir William Berkeley, was much involved in the administration of the colony, including, at various times, stints as Royal Governor, and other relations, such as the Jeffries family, had members involved in Virginia's administration as well. The colonization of the New World was of great interest to persons very closely related to the Awbrey family. Among those enlisted by James I for membership in the Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London for the Virginia Colony were: Sir Daniel Dun, *son-in-law of Dr. William Awbrey of Kew*; William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Sir Robert Mansell, nephew of Anthony Mansell of Llantrythid, *father-in-law of Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrithyd*; several members of the Berkeley family including Sir Maurice Berkeley, father of the future colonial governor, Sir William Berkeley; Robert Sidney, Viscount Lisle, husband of Barbara Gammage, *cousin of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey*; as well as members of the Montague, Freeman, and Partridge families, *all families connected to Sir Thomas Awbrey of Llantrythid by marriage*. William Herbert, Robert Sidney, Robert Mansell, and Maurice Berkeley were all appointed as members of the Council of the Company.^{xxxviii} Perhaps kinship to these colonial leaders had some role to play in the decision to leave Wales, and it is well known that Sir William Berkeley invited a number of such families to settle in the colony. Another possibility was the fact that Virginia had become a haven for disenchanting former Cavaliers from the English Civil War. The Awbreys were staunch supporters of the Stuarts, who had granted the Awbreys a certain degree of notoriety for the effort Dr. William Awbrey put forth to save their matriarch, Mary Queen of Scots. One son

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

of Sir William Awbrey, Reginald, was killed by roundheads at the battle of Edgehill, and a cousin, Sir John Awbrey of Llantrithyd, a victim of Cromwell's persecutions, sheltered a number of dispossessed Cavaliers on his large estate. Due to their ages and family philosophy, it is probable that Henry and John Awbrey participated at least somewhat in the Civil War, and it would not be farfetched to assume that they themselves were disenchanted with the Commonwealth of Oliver Cromwell.

At the very least, colonization could not possibly have been far from their minds. Many Awbrey family members were offered the opportunity to become colonists in the New World. Several Awbrey cousins were members of the Society of Friends, and immigrants to Pennsylvania. A distant cousin, William Awbrey of White Lyon Court, was married to the daughter of William Penn, Lord Proprietor of Pennsylvania,^{xxxix} and possessed some 8,000 acres of Pennsylvania land, and another cousin, John Aubrey, FRS, of Easton Pierce, was offered land grants in Maryland and Barbados.^{xl} Although these incidents occurred after Henry and John immigrated to Virginia, they nonetheless provide ample evidence that this family was generally mindful of colonization. Add to these various inducements the fact that John Whitson, stepfather of Richard Awbrey of Burleton and godfather of John Aubrey of Easton Pierce was the proprietor of the Speedwell, and was instrumental in the exploration of New England, and it becomes clear that the Awbrey's circle of friends, family, and acquaintances was one dedicated to the colonization of the New World.

Although the standard explanation for the immigration of Henry and John Awbrey has always been a lack of inheritance, it becomes evident that the Awbreys in Brecknockshire were suffering a severe series of setbacks financially, politically, and personally during the period immediately before the brothers arrived in Virginia. One

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

explanation might be the most simple, but it was probably several factors that persuaded the first Awbreys to set sail for America.

Awbrey of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia

The Washington family historian, Charles Arthur Hoppin, wrote the following of Henry Awbrey in 1932: "He was like a lord of a large manor, though the English system of manorial lordship did not prevail in Virginia."

This statement appears to be representative among historians, one of whom was Philip Bruce, who stated that Henry Awbrey was one of the foremost citizens of the Virginia colony. These statements are quite surprising in view of Henry Awbrey's fellow Virginians, amongst whom were a number of distinguished individuals- Lees, Washingtons, Madisons, Monroes, Harrisons- members of families that would later influence not only the history of Virginia, but of the yet unformed nation, as well as the globe. However, when Henry Awbrey's life is examined, he was a man of great substance, forgotten largely because of the failings of his successors.

Henry Awbrey was established in Virginia by at least 1663, when he witnessed a deed in Rappahannock County, although some historians place him in the colony as early as 1659.^{xli} Henry must have become rather financially stable soon after he arrived in Virginia, for he received 1,050 acres of land from Sir William Berkeley for transporting twenty-one colonists to Virginia in 1664.^{xlii} He apparently was in partnership with Berkeley to transport colonists to Virginia, for both men shared in the profits from this particular endeavor. The original 1,050 acres were granted along the south side of Hoskins Creek in Rappahannock County, an area that would eventually be almost entirely under the ownership of Henry Awbrey.^{xliii} From 1664 to 1688, Henry Awbrey transported

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

colonists to Virginia and was given title to almost 17,000 acres in the vicinity of Tappahannock, the city he served as a founding trustee in 1682.^{xliv} Henry Awbrey's most notable transport occurred in 1675, when he transported 102 colonists to Virginia in what was one of the largest mass transports of settlers in colonial history. By 1682, Henry Awbrey must have been well entrenched in the political affairs of the colony, because that year he received a quarter of the contraband items seized from the vessel *Dolphin* on behalf of the colony of Virginia. This generous gift was likely due to Henry Awbrey's general adherence to the old Berkeley faction, which bestowed favors on a small oligarchy of cavalier elite.

Sir William Berkeley, during his second installation as governor, appears to have had a slight bent toward corruption and nepotism. Although a number of historians, especially Virginia historians, have treated Sir William Berkeley with hostility, it is not clear that Berkeley was any more or less corrupt than his predecessors or those that succeeded him. He appears, however, to have given generous gifts to his cavalier allies, and allowed them to dominate all the offices of government, and it was during this period that there rose a sustained practice of stealing and squandering public funds. This practice allowed the colony to lapse into a poor state of management and security, and it became an easy target for hostile natives. Berkeley, however, refused to acknowledge his own role in the colony's welfare, and this refusal sparked outright rebellion among the colonists under the figure of Nathaniel Bacon in 1676. Due to the constant danger posed by hostile natives, a number of cavaliers withdrew their support from their former ally Governor Berkeley. It appears that Henry Awbrey was among this group, as he was one of the five signers of the 1677 Rappahannock Petition of Fifteen Grievances, requesting the Crown to provide settlers with aid, a gesture that Sir William Berkeley was apparently

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

unwilling to make.^{xliv} After Bacon's death from fever following the reduction of Jamestown, Governor Berkeley began to round up and execute all of Bacon's surviving rebels. Concerned, Charles II withdrew Berkeley from Virginia, stating that Berkeley had executed more people in sparsely settled Virginia than Charles had in response to the execution of his own father following the English Civil war.^{xlvi}

Henry Awbrey's daily life was consumed with the duties of planter, merchant, land speculator, and public servant. In addition to these pursuits, Henry was an interpreter and great friend of the Rappahannock Indians, indicating that he probably did not support the aims of Bacon to any large degree. He provided the Rappahannocks shelter on his plantation for a number of years after their own land was declared forfeit by the courts, and persuaded them to move upriver nearer related tribes during their persecution by the Susquehanna Indians. The attempt to persuade the Rappahannocks to move upriver was not entirely for altruistic reasons, as any violent confrontation between the Rappahannocks and the Susquehannas would have occurred virtually on Henry's doorstep.^{xlvii}

He served as Justice for Rappahannock County from 1682 to 1692. In 1692, Henry also served as Presiding Justice of Essex County and the first sheriff of that county after its formation from old Rappahannock County.

Henry's most notable public role was as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1682, 1684, 1688, and 1691-1692. During his first four sessions, he represented Rappahannock County, but he was the first Burgess for the newly created county of Essex in 1692. While a member of the House of Burgesses, Henry sat on the Committee on Public Claims and the Committee on Elections and Privileges.^{xliv} In 1682, Henry Awbrey sat in the House with Isaac Allerton, William Hardwich, and William Fitzhugh. At the same time, Colonel Richard Lee

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

was a member of the Council of Virginia, indicating an early connection between the substantial Potomac planters and the Awbrey family, a connection that may have facilitated involvement between Henry's nephews Francis and John Awbrey, Jr., and the great Potomac planter families in the following generations.

Henry Awbrey was paid for his service in the House of Burgesses from a public levy of tobacco. In 1692, he received 8,000 pounds from Essex County, Virginia for representing the county.¹

In 1693, Henry Awbrey was appointed by the Essex County Court to select a site for the new Essex County courthouse, and was empowered to purchase the site for county use. The building was likely a simple affair, as it took only nine months to complete. Interestingly, one of the craftsmen that labored on the building was John Sorrell, a member of a family that would later play a significant role regarding the Awbrey family in Westmoreland County, Virginia.ⁱⁱ

Henry probably married three times, although the identity of his first wife is entirely unknown. The name of his second wife was Sarah. He refers to her as his "now wife," and married her shortly after arriving in Virginia, certainly implying he had been married before. Henry Awbrey's second marriage, to Sarah, produced a known son, Richard Awbrey.ⁱⁱⁱ Sarah is believed to have been Sarah Meador, widow of Thomas Meador, although she was never specifically named as such. The speculative evidence for this connection comes from a land transfer dated April 15, 1670, in which Sarah gives up rights to land formerly belonging to Thomas Meador.ⁱⁱⁱⁱ Further indications of her identity appear in the 1697 will of Henry and Sarah's son, Richard Awbrey. In this document Richard names John Meador as his "brother," indicating perhaps John Meador's relationship as a half-brother.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Henry's third wife was named Mary, and it was to her that Henry bequeathed a large amount of his estate when he died in 1694. In his 1694 will, Henry referred to himself as a Gentleman, mentioned his wife Mary to whom he bequeathed his dwelling plantation, on which he described orchards, buildings, improvements, and land, plus 700 acres more that he bequeathed to his son Richard, who had apparently been living on it. He left another 400 acres, purchased from Colonel Edward Hill, to his nephew Francis Awbrey, "youngest son of my brother Jon. Awbrey, dec'd.", and to Katherine Long, daughter of Alice Long.^{liv} He mentioned slaves named Sam, Kate, Robin, Nero, Zobey, Price, Nanny, Will, Joons, and Jamy, and white servants Martha and Miles Dixon, the ownership of whom he divided between his wife Mary and son Richard. Henry also bequeathed six horses, among whom were Thourogood, Smoakes, Mush, and Nego, a herd of cattle, a flock of sheep, and a stock of hogs. Henry Awbrey was apparently well versed in the wool market, for he possessed at his death not only his sheep, but a large stock of wool and cloth of all kinds, including silks. He bequeathed his personal possessions and furniture including five feather beds, chairs, chests, desks, pewter, brass and iron pots, hats, stockings, clothing, two saddles, his boat, "ye cart and wheels," his pistol, silver tankard, pendulum watch, French gold shoes, books, and a brass bell that he insisted be never removed from his plantation. He further directed all debts to be paid by drawing funds from Robert Bristow in England. Also, Henry Awbrey mentioned the fact that at his death, he was in the process of building a new plantation home, and from the language it appears that the structure was one that he was quite proud of. The slaves mentioned in Henry's will are of particular interest, for it was in this generation that perpetual slavery became ensconced upon the American landscape.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Henry Awbrey's only son, Richard Awbrey, was born, probably about 1663, in Rappahannock County, Virginia.^{lv} He resided on a 700-acre plantation that was part of his father's large patent.^{lvi} His wife was named Dorothy, and by her he had at least four children: a son Henry, two daughters Mary and Dorothy, and an unnamed infant.^{lvii} Richard Awbrey survived his father, Henry Awbrey, by only three years, dying himself in 1697. It is believed that he was about thirty-three years old at the time of his death.

Richard Awbrey in his 1697 will, bequeathed all his land to his son Henry Awbrey plus eighteen pounds sterling then in the hands of Robert Bristow in England. He left fifty pounds to daughters Mary and Dorothy, and another fifty pounds to an unborn child. His dwelling plantation he bequeathed to his wife Dorothy, and he further disposed of two feather beds, his supply of cloth, a few horses, one of which he called Portly, and his stock of cattle and sheep. He mentioned slaves Tom, Maria, Robin, Jupiter, Jack, Kate, Sam, and Betty, indicating that he had added to his slaveholdings after the death of his father three years before. He also disposed of personal items, such as his sword and sword belt, his silver tobacco box, 2 silver scales, his watch, his silver cup, and his "Great Seale Ring," and indicated that his son Henry was to receive four years of education when he reached an appropriate age. Also mentioned are Richard's friends Thomas Hucklescott, Francis Gouldman, and Thomas Grigson, as well as his brother John Meador and sister Maguire, apparently the wife of Philip Maguire, whom he also names.^{lviii} Richard's widow Dorothy was remarried to Colonel Thomas Gouldman in 1697, and, thirdly, to Peter Ransome by 1699.^{lix} Of Richard's children, all fairly young at the time of his death, little is known of the fates of Mary or Henry, but they seem to have been deceased by 1729, as Dorothy is named as Richard Awbrey's heir apparent in that year in an Essex County deed. With the death of Henry Awbrey,

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

son of Richard Awbrey of Essex County, the male line of Henry Awbrey, Gent., of Old Rappahannock became extinct.

The line did continue, however, through Dorothy Awbrey, the youngest daughter of Richard Awbrey of Essex County. She was born in the mid-1690s on Hoskins Creek, in Essex County, Virginia. She married John Billups of Essex County by February of 1729, when she is named as his wife, and the "daughter of Richard Awbrey, deceased, son of Henry Awbrey, deceased."^{lx} John Billups appears in Essex County records in 1716, when he is mentioned in the will of Col. Francis Gouldman as owing the said Gouldman tobacco profits. Gouldman's will also mentions "kinsmen" Thomas and Francis Gouldman, bequeathing to each significant amounts of his estate. Also mentioned in Gouldman's will was a parcel of 200 acres bought by him from Francis Awbrey, the very same 200 acres that were bequeathed to Francis Awbrey in his uncle Henry Awbrey's will of 1694, purchased by the said Henry Awbrey from Colonel Edward Hill. In the same year, John Billups was witness to the will of Richard Dudley in Essex County, and in 1720 Billups appears in a court action against the estate of Thomas Spires, giving some indication, perhaps, of a few of his neighbors and business associates.

Awbrey of Westmoreland County, Virginia

John Awbrey I, brother of Henry Awbrey of Rappahannock County, Virginia,^{lxi} is first mentioned in Virginia records on February 27, 1664, with John Gregory and Ralph Fletcher, as a witness for his brother Henry's grant of power of attorney to his wife Sarah, indicating that she could collect and receive payments due him. Upon arriving in Virginia,^{lxii} John seems to have made his living as an overseer of sorts on the plantation of Jane Johnstone

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Martin in Westmoreland County, and later as a planter on the same plantation after he married her daughter, Jane Johnstone.^{lxiii} John, along with James Gaynor, was named as a possible co-heir of Jane Johnstone Martin in Martin's will of 1677, provided that her daughter Jane died before reaching legal age. Martin's will also indicates that John Awbrey was a resident in her house, and that he should remain there after her death until the harvest or another time convenient for him to leave. The wording of Martin's will clearly indicates that John Awbrey was in some manner responsible for agricultural production on her plantation. Martin's will identifies another daughter, Elizabeth Payne, to whom she left a sum of money. Elizabeth was thought to have been the bride of John Payne, Jr.^{lxiv} The plantation, however, was bequeathed to Jane Johnstone Martin's youngest daughter, Jane Johnstone, and became, through her marriage, the property of John Awbrey.

By the time John Awbrey I took up residence along the Machodoc River in Westmoreland County, a host of prominent planters had already established themselves nearby, and it was with these men and their descendants that John Awbrey's family would become allied. In his immediate vicinity resided Colonel Richard Lee, Isaac Allerton, and Henry Corbin. Above nearby Nomini Creek resided John Washington and Andrew Monroe, and further up the Potomac toward the northwest lay the plantations of William Hardwick, Thomas Sturman, Thomas Youell, and George Mason.^{lxv} The Awbrey plantation, located on the western bank of the Lower Machodoc River near its confluence with the Potomac, would continue to be the home of the Awbrey family in Westmoreland County until, at least, the Revolutionary era.

However, it appears that John Awbrey continued to have some interest in Old Rappahannock (Essex) County. As late as February of 1684, John is listed among those

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

present at the Rappahannock County court, even though he had almost certainly become master of the Machodoc river plantation of Jane Johnstone Martin by that period.

John Awbrey was married to Jane Johnstone while he was in his early fifties, and she in her late teens. The year has been lost, but it is believed that the marriage took place about 1679. They had issue three children: two sons, John and Francis, and a daughter, Sarah.^{lxvi} Sarah was unmarried in 1701, and little is known about her life. As her brother Francis was only about ten in 1701, it would not be unlikely to assume that Sarah was, at that time, still too young to marry. John Awbrey, Sr. died in 1692, and Jane Johnstone was remarried to William Chandler, who, it seems, took an active interest in the welfare of John Awbrey's minor children, as he refers to his "grandson" Chandler Awbrey in his 1728 will.

John Awbrey, Jr., son of John Awbrey I, resided in Westmoreland County and occupied his time with the duties of a colonial planter, for which he apparently acquired the title of Gentleman, as land records attest. The first mention of him in colonial records occurred on April 25, 1711, when John Awbrey, Jr., of Westmoreland County appraised the estate of Henry Dunkan, indicating that he was of legal age by that year. Also involved in the administration of Dunkan's estate were Thomas Sorrell and Daniel Occany, indicating an early alliance between John and his son's future father-in-law, Thomas Sorrell, as well as Sorrell's own father-in-law, Occany. In the following year, 1712, John was arrested for a violation of the peace, and was required to post a bond securing future good behavior. Arrested along with John were Nicholas Minor, whose family would later become the founders of Leesburg, Thomas Spence, a distant relative of John's wife, and John Redman, whose family would eventually ally itself to the Awbrey family through marriage. The same year, on May 13, 1712, John Awbrey, Jr., was described as

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

a witness in a lawsuit involving Richard Neale as plaintiff, and was awarded some remuneration for his trouble.

In 1713, John was appointed one of the appraisers, along with his stepfather William Chandler and his cousin by marriage Francis Atwell, of the estate of his neighbors Francis and Anne Washington Wright, following the death of Major Francis Wright. John appears several times as the legal representation of various colonists in the Westmoreland County Court between 1718 and 1723. In 1719, he represented John Wright, son of Francis and Anne Washington Wright, in the appraisal of Richard Kenner's estate, mostly comprised of a tract of land that the Atwell family, whom John Awbrey, Jr., also represented, had sold to Kenner in 1718.^{lxvii} In 1719, John Awbrey, Jr., was executor, along with his brother Francis, of George South's last will and testament, administering property that was adjacent to Thomas Youell, kinsman of John and Francis Awbrey's wives, Hannah and Frances Tanner. On July 25, 1722, John Awbrey, Jr., and his wife's kinsman William Sturman were empowered to act as attorneys for John's cousin by marriage Elizabeth Payne, when she desired to relinquish her dowry rights for a sale of land between her husband William Payne and John's brother, Francis Awbrey.

By 1719, John Awbrey held title to several plantations, as that year he sold a tract that he had inherited from John Erwin to his friend George Turberville. Aside from his hereditary plantation along the Machodoc River, he was the owner of a 240-acre tract of land that he inherited from his father-in-law, known as Horsing Tree Swamp, a tract purchased by Thomas Tanner from Nicholas Spencer some time prior to 1708. John Awbrey, Jr., sold this property in 1719 to Thomas Sorrell, and later in 1725 sold his mill and millstones to Sorrell, who would later, posthumously, become the father-in-law of John's son Chandler Awbrey. John Awbrey, Jr., died in 1726 at

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

just over forty years of age, and named his friend George Turberville as the executor of his will.^{lxi} John Awbrey, Jr. was married to Hannah Tanner, daughter of Thomas and Mary Atwell Tanner,^{lxx} and had issue by her five children: Chandler Awbrey, Jemima Awbrey, Keziah Awbrey Atwell Rice, Kerenhappuch Awbrey, and Hannah Awbrey McAuley, four of whom he named in his 1726 will.^{lxxi} According to John Awbrey, Jr.'s estate inventory, the house the family lived in on the Machodoc River was fairly commodious for its time—it was composed of a hall, parlor, bedchambers, and a storehouse.

Of the children of John Awbrey, Jr., a surprising amount of information is known. Keziah Awbrey, daughter of John Awbrey, Jr. and Hannah Tanner Awbrey, was born in Westmoreland County. She is mentioned in her father's 1726 will, having by that time married Youell Atwell. Youell Atwell was the son of John and Winifred Youell Atwell, and the great-grandson of Colonel Richard Lee. Youell Atwell was mentioned in the will of his father John Atwell on April 6, 1713. He further appears in the will of William Meacham in 1727, and in 1728/9 appears in Robert "King" Carter's letter book. He was apparently involved in some form of maritime trade, as his letter to Carter concerns the merchant vessel Mayflower. At the time that he was corresponding with Carter, Youell Atwell was living at "Yeocomico" in Westmoreland County. He had apparently died by 1731, as his widow Keziah married William Rice in that year.^{lxxii} It appears that Keziah did not survive long after her marriage to William Rice, as she was likely deceased by 1739. William Rice is last mentioned in the 1744 will of Elizabeth Footman, who bequeaths property to her daughter Frances Youell, her granddaughter Elizabeth Youell, and her son-in-law Batteran Youell.

John Awbrey, Jr.'s only son, Chandler Awbrey, was born on the Machodoc River plantation in Westmoreland County, in the opening years of the Eighteenth Century. He

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

was married to Elizabeth Sorrell, daughter of Thomas Sorrell, Gent., Westmoreland's County Clerk.^{lxxiii}

Chandler appears to have been named after his father's stepfather, William Chandler, who was married to Jane Johnstone after the death of her first husband, John Awbrey I. Chandler Awbrey was much involved in the affairs of his father, and appears to have continued on as a planter on the Machodoc River after John Awbrey, Jr.'s death in 1726. He and Elizabeth Sorrell Awbrey had issue three children: James Sorrell Awbrey, a daughter known only by her first initial "A. Awbrey," and Martha Awbrey Pendleton.^{lxxiv} The Chandler Awbrey plantation house was relatively impressive for its time. It was composed of the traditional hall, a bedchamber on the ground floor, second floor bedchambers, a kitchen, and a cellar house, as well as several smaller storage rooms.^{lxxv} He was active in Westmoreland County, and remained close to his relatives, the Atwells. In 1740, he witnessed a lease agreement between his cousin Francis Atwell and Daniel McCarty, another associate of the Awbrey family.^{lxxvi} The inventory of his estate occurred in 1756, indicating the year that he died. In his will of 1756, Chandler Awbrey mentions his son James Sorrell Awbrey, his daughters, whose names have become quite illegible, his wife Elizabeth, his sister Hannah McAwley, his niece Mary McAwley, and several Atwells, one of whom, Martha Atwell, was the stepdaughter of Major Francis Wright. Chandler Awbrey named Richard Lee as the executor of his will.^{lxxvii}

Although no record of the Awbrey's day-to-day life on the Machodoc River has been preserved, an account of Seventeenth Century plantation life was composed by an exiled Frenchman, Durand de Dauphine. His description is most typical, and is probably the most useful source in understanding the Awbrey's early lifestyle in Virginia.

"They usually plant Tobacco, Indian corn, wheat, peas or beans, barley, sweet potatoes, turnips, which grow

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

to a monstrous size and are very good to eat. They make gardens as we do in Europe. Hemp and flax grow very high, but they do not know how to prepare it or how to spin. Again the soil is so favorable for fruit trees that I saw orchards planted, I was told, only ten years before, with larger and better grown trees than our twenty year old ones in Europe... I asked why they did not grow more [wheat]. They answered it yielded but ten to one, whereas Indian corn gave them at least two hundred to one, and they were as healthy on this bread as they would be on that made of wheat... They do not know what it is to plow the land with cattle, but just make holes into which they drop the seeds, although it would be easy to till. Some possess a hundred cows or oxen, and thirty horses for riding only, except on few plantations too far from the sea and the rivers, where they are used to draw carts... So much timber have they that they build fences all around the land they cultivate. A man with fifty acres of ground, and others in proportion, will leave twenty-five wooded, and of the remaining twenty five will cultivate half and keep the other as a pasture and paddock for his cattle. Four years later, he transfers his fences to this untilled half which meanwhile has had a period of rest and fertilization... They sow wheat at the end of October and the beginning of November, and corn at the end of April. They only plant about a bushel, as otherwise the field would be too large, for this bushel takes up a lot of ground; they put four seeds close together under a small mound and every four feet apart sow four more... They transplant their tobacco in May, and leave three feet between each plant. Large quantities of it are used in this country, besides what they sell. Everyone smokes while working and idling... Some people in this country are comfortably housed; the farmers' houses are built entirely of wood... Those who have some means, cover them inside with a coating of mortar in which they use oyster shells for lime; it is as white as snow, so that although they look ugly

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

from the outside, where only the wood can be seen, they are very pleasant inside, with convenient windows and openings. They have started making bricks in quantities, and I have seen several houses where the walls were entirely made of them. Whatever their rank, and I know not why, they build only two rooms with some closets on the ground floor, and two rooms in the attic above... They build also a separate kitchen, a separate house for the Christian slaves, one for the Negro slaves, and several to dry the tobacco, so that when you come to home of a person of some means, you think you are entering a fairly large village. There are no stables because they never lock up their cattle. Indeed few of the houses have a lock, for nothing is ever stolen... In the same way all their cattle stay in the woods at night and they fear no thieves but wolves, against which they have faithful dogs..."

James Sorrell Awbrey, son of Chandler and Elizabeth Sorrell Awbrey, was born probably in the late 1730s in Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was mentioned in his father's will, dated December 9, 1755, as a minor, indicating that he was born sometime after 1735. He inherited the Machodoc River plantation in Westmoreland County upon the death of his father in 1756, but little is known of his life, except that he appears in George Washington's financial papers on March 25, 1756. He likely had issue a son, another Chandler Awbrey, who served as an officer in the Continental army during the American Revolution, and established himself in the backcountry of South Carolina with other Awbrey kinsmen.

It was in his generation that a great migration south occurred in the Awbrey family. Chandler Awbrey, the probable son of James, settled on the Enoree River, in South Carolina, near the children of Francis Awbrey of "Big Spring," a granduncle of James.

James Sorrell Awbrey's sister, Martha Awbrey, was likely born in the early 1740s in Westmoreland County,

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Virginia, although some place her birth in Stafford County, Virginia, home to numerous Awbrey financial interests.^{lxxviii} She married Philip Pendleton, son of James Pendleton, and grandson of Henry and Mary Taylor Pendleton, in 1765. The Pendleton family of Virginia was a fairly influential family during the colonial era and the early years of the Republic.^{lxxix}

Philip Pendleton was, however, not so prominent as many others in his family. His public duties seem to be mainly confined to small leadership roles in St. Mark's Parish, in Culpeper County, where he was a lay reader and Clerk of the Vestry. He was, however, an officer in the American Revolution, according to various Pendleton family traditions, and is listed in the Daughters of the American Revolution's Patriot Index. Regarding Philip Pendleton's military service during the Revolution, his descendant Alexander Shaw Pendleton, who thrived during living memory of his great-grandparents Philip and Martha Awbrey Pendleton, indicates that Philip was a Captain and company commander during the Revolutionary War, and that evidence of this service can be found in Alexander Shaw Pendleton's heirloom bible.^{lxxx}

Philip and Martha Awbrey Pendleton were residing in Pittsylvania County, Virginia in 1785, when Martha apparently separated from Philip upon allegations that he had committed a nefarious crime. Her concerns about her husband were evidently well founded, as the Pittsylvania County Court sided in her favor, and forced Philip to pay reparations and support.^{lxxx}

Awbrey of Prince William and Loudoun County, Virginia

John Awbrey I's youngest son, Captain Francis Awbrey, was born about 1690 on the old Martin plantation on the Machodoc River, Westmoreland County,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Virginia.^{lxxxii} He was raised in close proximity to the Col. Richard Lee family and was a close friend of the Lee children, namely Thomas and his brother Henry Lee. Evidence for this can be found in Henry Lee's early appearance in property records with Francis Awbrey, not to mention Francis Awbrey's close lifelong friendship with Thomas Lee. As a child, Francis lost his father at a very young age- John Awbrey I died when Francis was only about two years old. He was first mentioned in his uncle Henry Awbrey's will of 1694, when he inherited 200 acres that his uncle had purchased from Colonel Edward Hill.^{lxxxiii} Francis was married to Frances Tanner, the sister of his sister-in-law, Hannah Tanner Awbrey.^{lxxxiv} Although his exact birth date is unknown, Francis was at least of legal age when he witnessed John Atwell's will in 1713. He began purchasing land at the fork of the Pohick River in 1717, and continued land speculation in the area until 1731. In 1717, Francis Awbrey received a grant of 420 acres on Pohick Creek, neighboring a 108-acre tract belonging to Thomas Owsley II.^{lxxxv} Following Francis Awbrey's death, this property was sold to Edward Barry, and from him the property passed to the Edward Washington family, under whom it was known as Huntington Plantation. During his early speculation along the Potomac River, Francis Awbrey continued to reside in Westmoreland County, in Cople Parish, on the upper side of the mouth of the Machodoc River, on a point of land called Narrows Point, near his brother John Awbrey, and the Wright family of "Great House".^{lxxxvi} Francis Awbrey was still residing in Westmoreland County, Virginia in 1723, as he leased a portion of his Machodoc River land in that year, the agreement being witnessed by his old neighbor and childhood friend, Henry Lee. He finally sold the last seventy acres of this land, assumed to be his dwelling plantation, to his cousin Mary Atwell in the summer of 1726, oddly enough the same year of his brother John's

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

death.^{lxxxvii} He resettled in Prince William County with his wife and children, and eventually purchased some 18,000 acres along the Potomac between Mount Vernon and Neapsco Creek. His personal enterprises were located on Broad Run, Cub Run, the Four Mile, Catoctin Creek, Goose Creek, and directly on the Potomac River, where he was again a close neighbor of John Wright of "Sylvania."^{lxxxviii} In 1728, Francis purchased nearly 1,000 acres near the "Big Spring" from Lord Fairfax, became a member of the Truro Vestry, and, in the following year, attained the office of justice of Stafford County.^{lxxxix} Later, Francis would be followed as a Truro vestryman by such luminaries as George Washington and George Mason. In 1729, Francis Awbrey purchased a 1,261-acre tract outside the present city of Alexandria. His heirs sold it in 1749 to William Ramsay for 12,000 pounds of tobacco and twenty pounds currency. This property was later known as Prospect Hill, and part of this tract became the home of the Virginia Theological Seminary.^{xc}

One year later, in 1730, Francis added another 4,000 acres in the area to his holdings, also purchased from Fairfax.^{xc1} In 1730 and 1731, Francis Awbrey was living in the vicinity of the earliest German settlements in what is now Loudoun County. These German squatters were allowed to reside on Fairfax property because they improved the land, but had no rights to it.^{xcii} For his early settlement in the area, Francis acquired the title "First Citizen" of Loudoun County. By 1731, Francis was heavily involved with Thomas Lee of Stratford Hall, later the acting governor of Virginia, and President of the Council, as a partner in the land speculation business, as well as an intimate friend.^{xciii} It is not entirely clear how the association between the two men began. They were roughly the same age and neighbors as children. However, a family connection may have facilitated their partnership. Captain Francis Awbrey was married, as already stated, to Frances

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

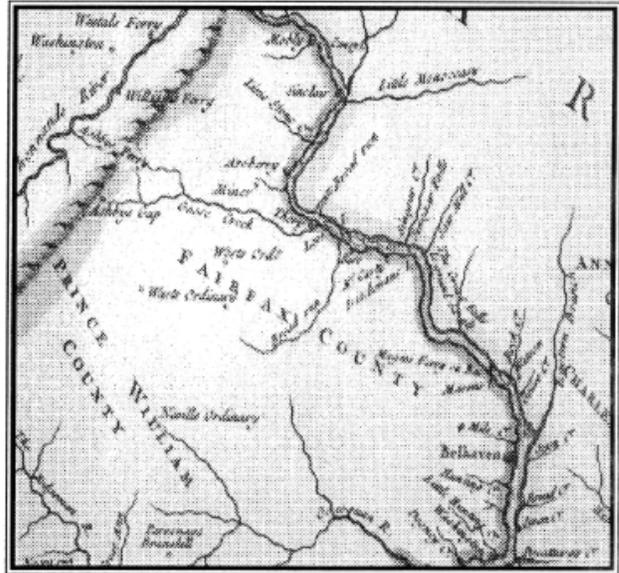
Tanner, daughter of Mary Atwell Tanner. Mary Atwell Tanner had brothers John Atwell and Thomas Atwell, both of whom married daughters of Anna Lee Youell, herself the daughter of Colonel Richard Lee. Frances Tanner Awbrey, wife of Captain Francis Awbrey, was therefore the niece of Thomas Lee's first cousins Anne Youell Watkins and Winifred Youell English. This is a rather distant connection, however, and it is more probable, based on geographic proximity and early appearances in local records, that Thomas Lee and Francis Awbrey were childhood friends.

In 1731, Francis was one of the earliest petitioners for the creation of Prince William County, and, upon formation, became a member of Prince William County's first Commission of the Peace, where he was a justice of the Quorum, one of seven men that governed the new county. As such, he was able to influence the other members of the commission to appoint John Wright, Jr. to the court, as a tribute to his father, John Wright, Sr., who had died several months prior. A year later, in 1732, Francis served as inspector of the Pohick tobacco warehouse.^{xciv} In 1733, Francis began his most memorable association. He spent the following three years building and furnishing the Chapel of Ease at Goose Creek, believed to have been adjacent to his dwelling plantation, "Big Spring."⁶ The house currently at the site, "Springwood," was a construction of the Ball family and was established at a later date, although some architects believe "Springwood" to have incorporated elements of "Big Spring." In 1735, Francis received 9,200 pounds of tobacco from the Truro vestry for constructing the Chapel of Ease, the site of which was marked by a stone monument in 1926.^{xcvi} Harrison Williams describes the chapel in Legends of Loudoun, a small excerpt of which follows.

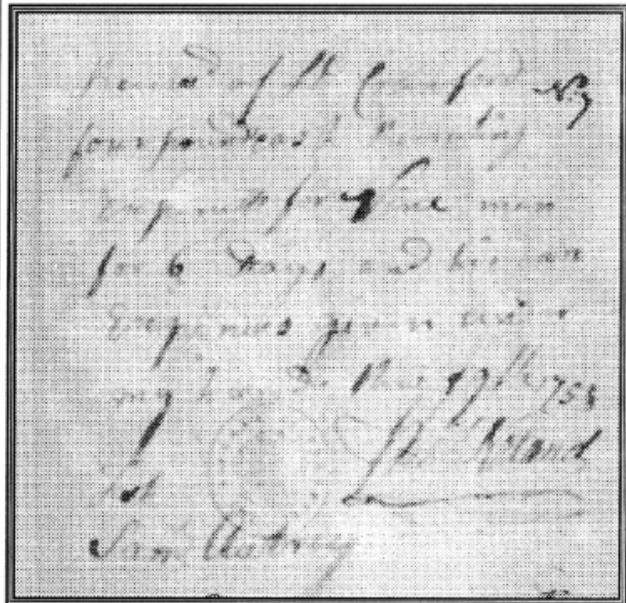
"The construction of the chapel cost the Parish 9,000 pounds of tobacco which about this time seems to



GOOSE CREEK CHAPEL
 WAS BUILT BY CAPT. FRANCIS
 AWBREY IN THE MID-1730S IN WHAT
 IS NOW LOUDOUN COUNTY, VIR-
 GINIA. HIS PLANTATION LAND CAN
 BE SEEN IN THE BACKGROUND.



AWBREY'S PLANTATION
 APPEARS IN THIS MAP DRAWN BY
 THOMAS JEFFERSON'S FATHER IN
 1757 AT TOP CENTER UNDER THE
 NAME 'AROBERRY'. AT THE EX-
 TREME BOTTOM RIGHT IS GEORGE
 WASHINGTON'S MOUNT VERNON.



SAMUEL AWBREY
 SAMUEL AWBREY AND PHILIP
 NOLANDS' SIGNATURES CAN BE
 FOUND IN GEORGE WASHINGTON'S
 FINANCIAL PAPERS. NOTICE THE
 LIBRARY OF CONGRESS STAMP.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

have been valued at eleven shillings per 100 pounds, making the money cost of the chapel about 49 pounds 10 shillings in Virginia currency or much less in the more stable money of England. Undoubtedly it was built of logs from the trees in its immediate vicinity and we may assume that it was very small... also [it was] Ordered that the Reverend Mr. Charles Green preach four times in a year only, at the Chappell above Goose Creek."

While building the chapel, and later his ordinary and ferry, Francis is thought to have had the largest slave holdings in Prince William County, somewhat evidenced by a slave quarter erected in the vicinity of Leesburg in the 1730s.^{xcviii} In 1735, after the completion of the chapel, Francis again turned his attention to speculation, and was involved, at least in a peripheral way, in exploring the Shenandoah Valley. However, in the same year Francis appeared as a co-conspirator in a bribery scheme. The following account from Benjamin Grayson, a colonial justice, explains the situation:

"John Quin came this day before me and made oath that some time before John Madden went down to Williamsburg as Witness for John Colvill Dennis MacCarty Francis Aubrey and Richard Osborn against John Mercer, he heard the said Madden say that Captain Colvill and Maj. McCarty promised to give him money to bear his charges to Williamsburg, and that Captain Colvill told him that he should live at Mr. Stotts on free Cost, while he Continued there, and that he would engage to get him his land clear, which the said Madden had mortgaged to Mr. Debutes and that he would clear him from a judgment which Jannet Connyers recovered against him at Prince William Court, and the said Madden said that Captain Colvill told him that he expected some servants in a short time, and he would let him have one, and if he never paid him he would never trouble him, provided he would go to town as a witness against Mercer and that Captain Colvill treated him at his

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

house with Claret, Beer, and several other sorts of liquors, and that he would be his friend forever; if he would go. And the said Quin further says that he has been told that the said Madden has reported that he offered to give him the above said judgment of Connyer's provided he would not go to town against Mercer, which the said Quin utterly denies, and declares that he never harboured such a thought neither did he ever directly or indirectly receive any instructions from Mr. Mercer, or any other person for him to tamper with any Witnesses in the affair."

Apparently nothing came of the accusation, for the following years were prosperous for Francis. Remnants of his financial matters can still be found in the records of Virginia's greatest planters. Robert "King" Carter referred to him as "Frank" in his letter books, and in 1738, Francis sold 4,000 acres to Colonel John Tayloe of Richmond County. This tract possibly contained the 700-acre parcel that became the present site of Centreville, Virginia, a parcel Francis Awbrey also sold to John Tayloe, who in turn sold it to Willoughby Newton, father-in-law of William Jett. William Jett operated a store on the property, and almost certainly a tavern, in direct competition with Awbrey commercial interests upriver. After Jett's death, his widow married a Lane, who successfully operated a tavern on the tract.^{xcviii} This property was apparently not the 4,000 acres Francis purchased from Fairfax in 1730, but an additional holding somewhere southeast of "Big Spring," thought to be in the vicinity of Herndon, or Oak Hill, in western Fairfax County, where the Awbrey family was the tenth largest landholding clan, smaller only than the great landholding families, i.e. the Carter, Fitzhugh, Fairfax, Lee, Turberville, Mason, Brent, and Harrison families.^{xcix} In 1739, Francis served as Sheriff of Prince William County,^c and it was during this later period Francis established his ferry and ordinary (tavern) near Analostan, in present Arlington County, a property later bequeathed to his son

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Richard, who sold it to George Mason of Gunston Hall in 1748.^{ci} This property is now a historical footnote- the road that led to it, Awbrey's Ferry Road, was renamed after World War One to Wilson Boulevard, in honor of President Woodrow Wilson. The ferry itself, when it was established in November 1738, was one of only four public ferries in the colony of Virginia. Rates mandated by the colonial government were set at seven pence and one-half penny for man, the same for a horse, and gradual increases for heavier objects.^{cii} Awbrey's Ferry, mentioned often in the records of colonial Virginia, was located at the present site of Rosslyn, Virginia, and was the terminus of Awbrey's Ferry Road. Awbrey's Ferry Road linked what is now Washington D.C. to all the Virginia towns west toward the Blue Ridge.

Strangely, Francis Awbrey rented a small tract of land from Colonel George Mason of Gunston Hall, although the purpose of this property has yet to be determined. With the vast tracts of land owned by Francis, it is odd that he would have rented a portion of Mason's property, but between 1735 and 1742, Francis, or his heirs, paid George Mason between 530 and 1060 pounds annually for this tract. This rental may have been for someone else, however, as the payment in 1742 indicates that the Awbrey estate paid Mason's heir 1600 pounds, and the rent for a neighboring farmer, a Samuel King. Beyond these fees, Captain Francis Awbrey was mentioned in Colonel George Mason's estate papers as having been involved in a lawsuit with a Mr. Ricketts on March 23, 1740. The concurrent debts of Ricketts were paid by the Mason estate.

In 1741, Captain Francis Awbrey died. Francis Awbrey, in his 1741 will, bequeaths his dwelling plantation and a three thousand pound annuity of tobacco to his wife, and bequeaths stock and household goods, along with his ferry and ordinary, and a number of fully established plantations to his children, including all "houses,

AUDREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

improvements, and outhouses," indicating that during his life, Francis Awbrey maintained a number of independent working tobacco plantations complete with houses and improvements. Also, Francis mentions his friends and neighbors Benjamin Grayson and Josias Clapham, his horse named Hurrey, and slaves Bess, Cuff, Jammey, Mingo, Cuffe, Jack, Nominy, Ted, Little Bess, Winney, Butcher, and George, and white servants- whom he refers to as Scotch hands- Jacob Wilson, William Frasher, and John Davison. Francis further mentions his current son-in-law Philip Noland, and his deceased son-in-law John Neale. He also indicates that his children George, Samuel, and Sarah were still minors in 1741, and that his other children, John, Thomas, Francis, Henry, Elizabeth, and Richard were adults at the time of his death.

Francis Awbrey's children included daughters Sarah and Elizabeth, who married her neighbor Philip Noland. The oldest son John was a prosperous planter and speculator until he died young. After his death, his widow sold his plantation to John Carlyle, and John's younger siblings began a systematic dismantling of all of Francis Awbrey's property. The heirs first sold off a piece of their father's Fairfax County property to Edward Barry, younger brother of the last Earl of Barrymore. Then, as already stated, Richard Awbrey proceeded to sell off the ferry and tavern to George Mason of Gunston Hall. Next, Francis Awbrey Jr. sold the Pohick land to Robert Boggess for seventy pounds sterling. Finally, Thomas and Samuel Awbrey sold part of their iron mines to Robert Semple. Some drastic necessity must have required the sale of so much property, but Captain Francis Awbrey had acquired a great deal of wealth throughout his life, and so his children were able to enjoy large inheritances. Immediately following the death of their father, Richard and Thomas Awbrey stood for a two thousand pound bond, securing the estate of their father before William Fairfax. It was a huge

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

sum, indicating the large estate of Captain Francis Awbrey.^{ciii}

Captain Francis and Frances Tanner Awbrey had issue the following children: John Awbrey, Thomas Awbrey, Francis Awbrey, Jr., Richard Awbrey, George Awbrey, Henry Awbrey, Samuel Awbrey, Elizabeth Awbrey Neale Noland, and Sarah Noland.^{civ}

James Head, a Northern Virginia historian, wrote a lively account of the lifestyle enjoyed by the inhabitants of Prince William County, Virginia in the Eighteenth Century, a small sample of which follows.

"Their subsistence, such as they required cost but little of either time or labor. The corn from which they made their bread came forth from the prolific soil almost at the touch of their rude plows. Cattle and hogs found abundant sustenance in the broad pastures, which in the summer, yielded the richest grass, and in the woods where, in the fall, the ground was strewn with acorns and other like provender. Fruits were few and not choice, and the vegetables limited... they raised melons, squashes, and pumpkins in abundance. The more primitive of these peoples ate from wooden trenchers and platters, sat upon three legged stools or wooden blocks, used bear's grease in lieu of lard or butter and cut their food with the same sheath knives used in disemboweling and skinning the deer killed by their rifles. They had no money and their scant furniture was essentially crude, sometimes including a few pewter dishes and plates and spoons, but usually nothing beyond wooden bowls, trenchers, and noggins, with gourds and squashes daintily cut. The horse trough served as a wash basin...The family owning an iron pot and a kitchen table were esteemed rich and extravagant, and china and crockery ware were at one practically unknown and uncraved. Feather beds and bedsteads were equally eschewed... These hardy men united a tenderness for the weak and a capability for self-sacrifice... their indomitable

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

will, which recognized no obstacle as insuperable was equaled only by their rugged integrity which regarded dishonesty as an offense as contemptible as cowardice... Crimes against person, property, or public order were of so infrequent occurrence as to be practically unheard of. Society before and after the Revolution was easy, agreeable, and somewhat refined... the ties of social life were closely drawn. Books, newspapers, and magazines were rare. Gaming was more common among respectable people... A harvest without whisky was like a dance without a fiddle, each one, male and female, drinking from the bottle and passing it to his or her nearest neighbor. They danced all night till broad daylight and went home with the girls in the morning. Usually, the violin furnished the only music, and the figures most in favor were the reel and the jig... They consumed an enormous quantity of liquors in proportion to their numbers and drank indiscriminately at all hours of the day and night. Drunkenness was so common as to excite no comment... Wigs were worn by the gentleman of quality as occasion required. At times, he wore also a small three cornered cocked hat, felt or beaver, elaborately laced with gold or silver lagoon. He carried in addition to his sword, a gold or ivory headed cane, and wore square toed, low quartered shoes with paste or silver buckles. About his neck was a white cravat of great amplitude... his waist coat was made with great flaps extending nearly down to the knee and bound with gold or silver lace... they usually yielded to the custom of shaving their heads... The pioneers dressed universally in the hunting shirt or blouse, sometimes fringed and decorated, and perhaps the most convenient frock ever conceived. To his belt... he suspended his mittens, bullet pouch, tomahawk, and knife and sheath... a coonskin cap completed the attire."^{CV}

Among the older sons of Captain Francis Awbrey, John Awbrey was probably born about 1715, in

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Westmoreland County, Virginia. He was first mentioned in the will of John Erwin, dated April 10, 1716, as the son of "Frances" Awbrey, indicating that he was born sometime prior to that year. He was employed as a surveyor and inspector of the Hunting Creek tobacco warehouse, and seems to have had considerable talents. John worked with his father in the land speculation business, and county deed books are littered with his surveys.^{cv} On April 27, 1738, John was appointed a justice of Prince William County by the colonial government, apparently through the influence of Francis Awbrey's friends Thomas Lee and John Tayloe, members of the Governor's Council.^{cvii} John Awbrey received a grant of just under one hundred acres on the Potomac River adjoining Thomas Owsley II on May 29, 1739. In addition, he owned another 500 acres on the southwest side of Catoctin, neighboring Richard Wood and Thomas John, a recent arrival from Pennsylvania, for whom John Awbrey acted as surveyor, indicated by a Thomas John deed dated May 8, 1739. By May 25, 1741, John Awbrey had become substantial enough to be labeled "Gentleman," and as a justice on the Prince William County Court, he granted several judgments regarding the Joseph Hampton estate. The following year, on April 26, 1742, John and his brother Francis Awbrey, Jr., stood for the bond of Mary McDowell, widow of Thomas McDowell. John Awbrey was busy speculating in the area until his death as he is mentioned posthumously in the minutes of the Maryland Assembly on August 17, 1745 in relation to a land transaction between himself and John Hussey regarding a tract known as the Yates Addition. At times, John Awbrey's surveying enterprise left more to be desired, as Thomas Lord Fairfax was forced to reissue a land grant to John Lasswell in September of 1741 on the grounds that the "first survey by Mr. John Awbrey" had been "found erroneous."

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

He inherited a substantial plantation near "Big Spring" from his father in 1741. This plantation is now the site of the modern day city of Leesburg, and it is believed John Awbrey's plantation home sat on what is now town lot #59.^{cviii} John married a woman named Mary, of somewhat questionable reputation, and he had two daughters from the marriage: Frances Awbrey and Hanover Awbrey, as well as a child born to him posthumously.^{cxix}

John died only two years after his father, in 1743, some sources say from yellow fever, and his children sold the plantation to John Carlyle in May of 1763.^{cx} Nicholas Minor purchased the property soon after, and he began the foundations of the city of Leesburg. John T. Phillips in The Historian's Guide to Loudoun County elaborates in the following excerpt.

"Upon Awbrey's death around 1741, a 326 acre section that included the site of downtown Leesburg passed to John Awbrey, one of Francis' sons who was living there at the time. The first identifiable graveyard in the Leesburg tract, a forty foot square area to the southwest of the intersection of Loudoun and Back Streets, gives us a first clue to the likely locale of John Awbrey's 1730s plantation home, and the possible location of the slave "quarters" and "out" buildings on the tract."

John Awbrey's widow Mary remarried, to James Mills, and removed with her daughters and new husband to the state of Maryland, apparently settling in St. Mary's County.^{cxix} The heirs of John Awbrey are included in the 1761 Loudoun County rent rolls, indicating that they still controlled some property in the area of Leesburg, but they were obviously not residents of the county. John's daughter, Frances, was unmarried in 1763, but her sister, Hanover, no doubt named in honor of the new royal family of Great Britain, was married to Owen Brady of St. Mary's County, Maryland sometime prior to that date.^{cxii}

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Another of the older sons of Captain Francis Awbrey, Thomas Awbrey, was born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, about 1713. Thomas Awbrey was at least old enough to witness a land transaction between John Gordon and George Slater on July 18, 1734 in Prince William County, placing the year of his birth prior to 1713. Early in his teens, he moved upriver with his family, and settled in Prince William County, Virginia. Upon the death of his father in 1741, Thomas inherited land opposite Point of Rocks, Maryland, in Loudoun County, Virginia, where he began an enterprise in the ferry business.^{cxii} Not long after standing as the security for his father's estate, Thomas Awbrey pledged himself as a three hundred pound security for Margaret Sinclair.

In 1744, Thomas acted as executor for his brother Richard's will, and, in the same year, he witnessed the will of John Richardson. In 1749, Thomas Awbrey witnessed John Gordon's power of attorney the summer before Gordon and his family removed to South Carolina. That year, Thomas was enumerated in the Fairfax County census, living in Upper Parish (now known Loudoun County), owning four slaves, and serving as a Vestryman. His ferry was mentioned as one of eight public ferries in the colony in 1769 when the colonial government set the rates for ferry transport at three pence, three farthings for a man, the same for a horse, and increased fees for heavier objects such as wagons, carts, and livestock.^{cxiv} The tithable list of 1760 indicates that he lived in Shelburne Parish, and owned three slaves: Bess, Butcher, and Cuffy.^{cxv} Also in 1760, Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun was involved in the administration of the Walter English estate, indicating perhaps a lasting relationship with the English family, one of whom, Winifred Youell English, daughter of Thomas Youell and Anne Lee, was an aunt of his mother. Interestingly, another member of the English family,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Susannah English, would be a witness to Thomas Awbrey's will in 1787.

Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun was probably the Mr. Awbrey referred to in George Washington's financial papers on January 18, 1770, having received payment from Washington for prescribing certain medicines for Washington's relation, Patsy Custis.

Thomas seems to have made a poor attempt at anything remotely financial, so much so that at his death in 1787, there was hardly anything profitable of his father's estate remaining. He was constantly involved in lawsuits in both the roles of plaintiff and defendant, and barely escaped debtor's prison in 1769.^{cxvi} He piled up significant debts and was forced to either sell his lands or rent them to pay his creditors. A rather telling incident occurred in 1775, when the Loudoun County Court objected to improvements to Thomas Awbrey's ferry road citing shoddy management of the ferry.^{cxvii} Thomas represented, on the whole, the last generation of formerly prominent Awbreys to make their home in Northern Virginia. Thomas Awbrey's will mentions sons William, Thomas, Richard, Samuel, Henry, Francis, and wife Jemima. Who this Jemima was is unknown, but some speculate her to be a daughter of John Awbrey, Jr. of Westmoreland County, making her the double first cousin of Thomas.^{cxviii} Thomas Awbrey's will disposes of nearly 1,000 acres on the Potomac River, and seems to indicate that almost all of it was rented out to someone else at the time of his death.^{cxix} In addition, what was not rented was often sold, as Thomas Awbrey sold a tract of land to his nephew Philip Noland, Jr., on September 11, 1780.^{cxx}

Thomas Awbrey, in his 1787 will, disposes of some 1,000 acres, mentions his deceased brother Samuel Awbrey, his neighbors Philip Noland, Thomas Noland, and Colonel Josias Clapham, and indicates that almost all his property was inhabited by a motley collection of renters

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

and laborers. He does not discuss much personal property, and his bequests to his many children are fairly small- averaging some 100 acres each- but he does indicate that he still retained ownership of several area mines. Listed in his will are his wife Jemima, who was to receive several thousand pounds of tobacco as an annuity, his sons William, Thomas, Richard, Francis, Samuel, Henry, a daughter Jemima, and grandsons Towny, John, Rhoda, William, and Philip Awbrey.^{cxxi}

Most of the sons of Thomas Awbrey mentioned in the will appear to have still been living in the general vicinity of the Potomac River. However, within twenty years after the death of Thomas, very few Awbreys can be found in Virginia. This indicates that the sons and grandsons of Thomas began the westward march toward greener lands and greater opportunities. Two major reasons have emerged for the flight of these Awbreys from their native state. First, and most obvious, among these reasons was financial hardship. Thomas Awbrey had wrecked a small fortune begun by his father, Francis Awbrey, and in doing so left behind many obligations that his heirs were not willing to be bound by. The second motivating factor to abandon Virginia was related to a change in agricultural production. For over a century, the Awbrey family had been heavily engaged in the cultivation and trade of cash tobacco. However, by the 1760s, almost all of Prince William County had turned to growing grain, illustrating the exact moment that tobacco had depleted the soil. The Awbrey heirs could not rebuild a fortune or even pay their creditors with the revenue generated from grain cultivation, and so it became obvious that they would move on.

Thomas and Jemima Awbrey had issue seven children, among whom almost all removed to the state of Kentucky in 1803 and 1804. The oldest of these sons was William Awbrey. In 1800, William was a resident of Montgomery County, Maryland, but had returned to

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Loudoun County, Virginia by 1810.^{cxxii} He had issue at least one son, called Towny,^{cxxiii} and may have been the progenitor of various Awbreys in Hardin County, Kentucky, who claimed Maryland as their state of origin. Another son of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, Samuel Awbrey, served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and removed to Hardin County, Kentucky.^{cxxiv}

Thomas Awbrey, Jr., son of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, was listed as a resident of Loudoun County, Virginia, in that county's tax list in 1787. He was a small slaveholder, and removed to Kentucky in the opening years of the Nineteenth Century.^{cxxv}

Richard Awbrey, another son of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, was a resident of Loudoun County, Virginia in 1787, but removed to Washington County, Kentucky by 1810.

Francis Awbrey, son of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, removed to Washington County, Kentucky by 1816, and then Hardin County, Kentucky, and had issue several daughters, among whom was Jemima Awbrey, 1794-1863, who married Jesse Standley in 1818 in Hardin County, Kentucky.^{cxxvii}

Jemima Awbrey, daughter of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, was mentioned in the will of her father, but it is unknown if she remained in Virginia, or if she removed to Kentucky.

Henry Awbrey, son of Thomas and Jemima Awbrey, was named executor, along with his brother Francis, of his father's will in 1787 in Loudoun County, Virginia. After removing to Kentucky, he operated a tavern near Athens.^{cxxviii}

Francis Awbrey, Jr., son of Captain Francis Awbrey of Prince William County Virginia, was born before 1721, most likely on the Machodoc River in Westmoreland County, Virginia. On April 26, 1742, John Awbrey of

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Fairfax County and his brother Francis Awbrey, Jr., stood for the bond of Mary McDowell, widow of Thomas McDowell. Francis was old enough to vote in 1744, but still young enough to serve in the Fairfax County Militia in 1758 during the height of the French and Indian War. At the outset of the war, on May 20, 1756, Francis further appears in George Washington's financial papers, concerning the logistical preparations for the coming campaigns.^{cxxix} Francis Awbrey, Jr., married Elizabeth Demovell, widow of Samuel Demovell, by 1744, but it is not known if the couple had issue any children.^{cxxx} Francis was still living as late as 1761, when he appears on the Loudoun County rent rolls. Due to the sporadic nature of colonial records, the maternal identity of Rose Demovell cannot be positively identified. This, along with the lack of information regarding all the sons and daughters-in-law of Francis Awbrey, has caused a great a vacuum in portraying this generation of Awbreys accurately. However, Rose Demovell appears to have been a member of the Neale family, and kinswoman of her sister-in-law Elizabeth Awbrey Noland's first husband John Neale. Rose Demovell Awbrey's daughter Mary Magdalene Demovell Talbot's will of 1791 certainly indicates Neale descent through the presence of distinctly Neale given names, the most striking of which was that of her son Rodham Talbot. Her descendants removed mainly to the state of Kentucky following the American Revolution.

Elizabeth Awbrey, daughter of Captain Francis Awbrey of Prince William County, was probably born in Westmoreland County, Virginia, between 1715 and 1720. She was old enough to have married twice by 1741, when her father died. She married, as her first husband, John Neale, but he died soon after the marriage. John Neale was born on January 13, 1716 as the son of "Rodm Neel" in the birth record, indicating that he was approximately the same

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

age as Elizabeth Awbrey, and that he died extremely young, probably not living long beyond the age of twenty years, indicating also that his marriage to Elizabeth Awbrey was extremely short in duration, and evidently did not produce heirs. The Neale family appears to have been familiar to the Awbreys at least a generation before Elizabeth Awbrey's marriage to John Neale, indicated by a Westmoreland County Order, dated May 13, 1712, in which John Awbrey, Jr., is described as a witness in a lawsuit involving Richard Neale as plaintiff.

Following the death of John Neale, Francis Awbrey, Gent., stood, along with his daughter Elizabeth Neale and John Sturman, for a 500 pound bond in the presence of Dennis McCarty, Gent., on May 28, 1739, in which Elizabeth Neale is referred to as the administrator of John Neale's estate. Further, Francis Awbrey swore in the appraisers of Neale's estate, which included eight slaves, and was valued at 121 pounds, a large sum for such a young man. Finally, it was Elizabeth Awbrey's brother, John Awbrey, Gent., who presented the inventory of Neale's estate to the court on July 23, 1739.^{cxxxix}

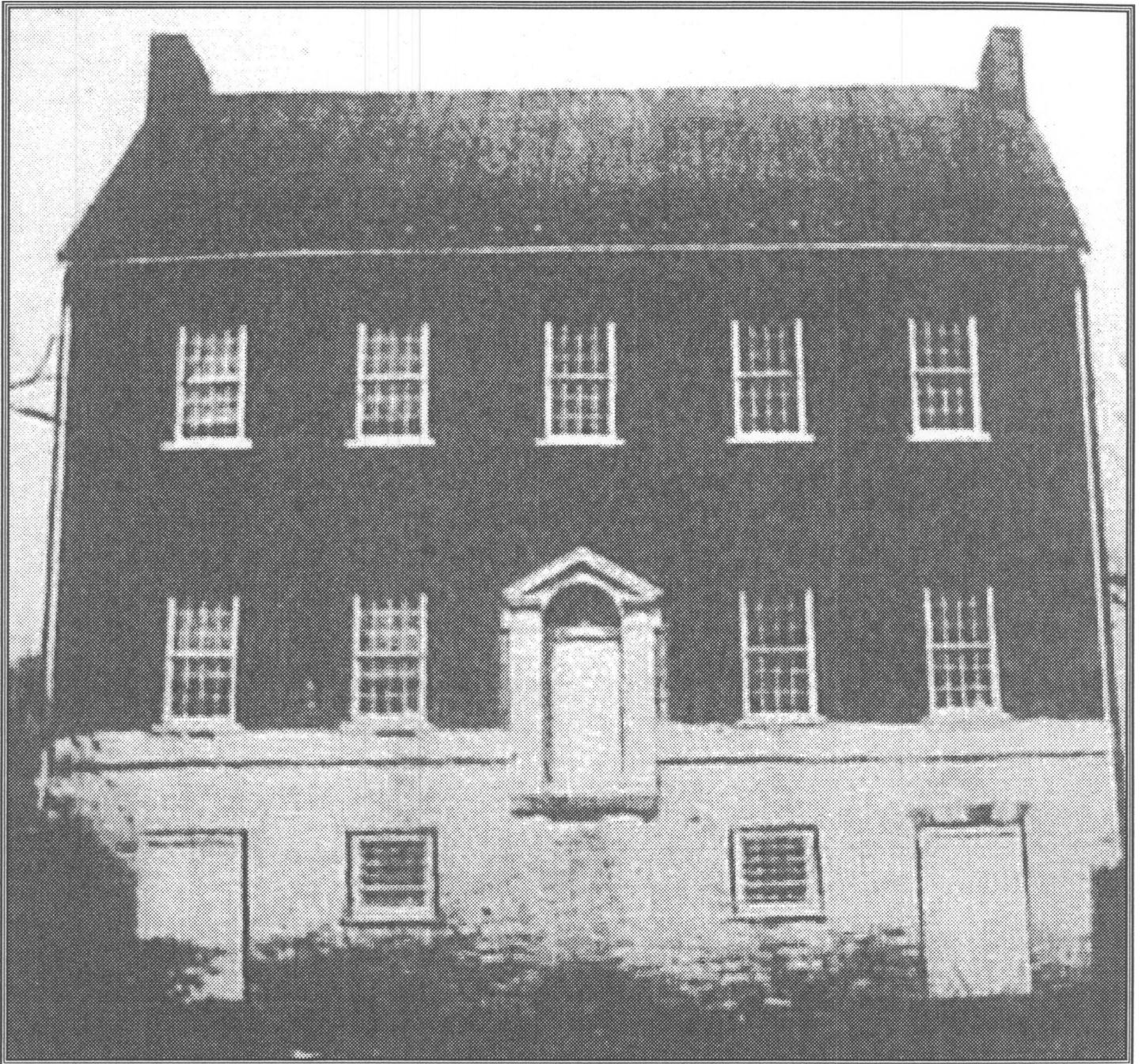
Elizabeth Awbrey married, as her second husband, Philip Noland, a neighbor, and substantial planter in Prince William County.^{cxxxix} Before his daughter Elizabeth Awbrey married Philip Noland, Francis Awbrey must have had some relationship with Philip Noland's father, the first Philip Noland, as Francis received 130 pounds of tobacco from the older Noland's posthumous estate on June 18, 1735. Upon her father's death, Elizabeth Awbrey Noland was given Francis Awbrey's land near the Potomac River, and that property passed into the Noland family. Also, as indicated by the 1741 will of Francis Awbrey, Philip Noland was required to repay the Awbrey estate for the money Francis Awbrey expended in clearing the estate of his deceased son-in-law John Neale, presumably so that Philip Noland and Elizabeth Awbrey Neale could be

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

married. Near the property bequeathed to Elizabeth from her father, she and her second husband, Philip Noland, began construction on a mansion that still stands, but oddly enough was never completed. The Nolands owned some thirty slaves and were prominent in Northern Virginia as the proprietors of Noland's Ferry, a favorite crossing from that part of Virginia to the colony of Maryland, and one that catered to the entire spectrum of Virginia society. For example, on August 9, 1785, the American general and future president George Washington was a guest at Noland's Mansion, the home of Elizabeth Awbrey Noland, during an extended journey along the upper Potomac, as he noted in his diary. This was not Washington's first entry regarding Philip Noland, however, as Noland appears with his brother-in-law Samuel Awbrey in Washington's financial papers on May 19, 1758, having provided supplies for Washington's regiment during the French and Indian War.

By the end of the Revolutionary War, Philip Noland and Elizabeth Awbrey Noland had become two of the most substantial citizens in Loudoun County, Virginia, having purchased commercial property in Leesburg, and having constructed their home, Noland Mansion, outside of town.^{cxxxiii}

A number of Elizabeth Awbrey Noland's descendants reached a high level of prominence, including her grandson William Noland of Loudoun County, who represented Loudoun in the Virginia House of Delegates, the successor to the House of Burgesses, for nearly twenty years beginning in 1799, followed by a long appointment as Commissioner of Public Buildings for Washington D.C.^{cxxxiv} Another grandson, Craven P. Lockett, married Susan Greenup, daughter of Christopher Greenup, Governor of Kentucky, 1804-1808. In the generation following, her great grandson Confederate General Philip Noland Lockett served as the commander of Scurry's



NOLAND HOUSE

WAS BUILT BY PHILIP AND ELIZABETH AWBREY NOLAND, DAUGHTER OF CAPT. FRANCIS AWBREY, IN LOUDOUN COUNTY IN THE MID 1770S. GEORGE WASHINGTON VISITED HERE AND NOTED IT IN HIS DIARY. IT WAS ONE OF THE EARLIEST MANSIONS IN LOUDOUN.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Brigade in Walker's Texas Division during the American Civil War. Another great-grandson was Major Burr Powell Noland, also a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and Robert E. Lee's Chief Commissary of Subsistence for Virginia during the Civil War. Yet another great-grandson was Charles Fenton Mercer Noland, a West Point educated writer, Arkansas politician, and noted duelist.

A number of Elizabeth Awbrey Noland's relations, including Pierce and Awbrey Noland, traveled south with her brothers Henry and Samuel Awbrey to the Enoree River, in South Carolina, during the 1750s.^{cxxxv} For generations thereafter, these Awbreys and Nolands continued to intermarry at different levels until the mid-Nineteenth Century.

ⁱ Willof Sir William Awbrey, 1631, Brecknock, Wales.

ⁱⁱ *Ibid.*, 1631.

ⁱⁱⁱ p. 266, Charles W. H. Warner, Hoskins of Virginia, Tappahannock: Warner, 1979; James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," Virginia Dictionary of Biography, Richmond: Library of Virginia, 1997, quoting Virginia Patent Book RG4.LVA.

^{iv} Will of Henry Awbrey, 1694, Essex County, Virginia; Essex County Order Book 1692-1695, pp.311-313.

^v John Aubrey, Brief Lives, Clark ed., p. 9.

^{vi} John Aubrey, p. 9.

^{vii} Jones-Davies, p. 13; and George T. Clark, p. 381.

^{viii} Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1977; Once an individual made the fateful decision to remove to the colonies, he was typically lost not only to history, but even to members of his own family. Sir John Dugdale gives evidence to this point when he relates the case of one John Davenport. Davenport, a non-conformist, had departed England for parts unknown. Dugdale questioned Davenport's relations in England, who, according to Dugdale, knew nothing of him. They did not know whether he was dead or alive, but they thought he was probably dead. The relations told Dugdale that John Davenport had gone overseas, to Barbados or some other like plantation, or even Holland. Actually, Davenport had removed to

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

New England where he was pastor at New Haven, Connecticut. —
John Aubrey, Dick ed., lxxv.

^{ix}*Old Rappahannock Order Book, 1686*. There existed at the time of Henry Awbrey's first settlement in what later became Essex County, Virginia, a very "Welsh" community along the Rappahannock River. Henry's neighbors and associates included the magistrates Colonel Leroy Griffin, Colonel William Lloyd, and Cadwallader Jones, all Welshmen, or at least of Welsh extraction. Furthermore, it is possible to cement the relationship between John Jeffries of London and Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, kinsmen of Cadwallader Jones, and establish their Welsh origins. Both men were trustees of Henriette Countess Dowager of Pembroke and Montgomery, who was herself a Herbert, and a distant relation of the Awbrey family (Estate of the Earls of Pembroke, West Glamorgan Archive Service, October 9, 2005). According to Fairfax Harrison in Landmarks of Old Prince William, John Jeffries, the Alderman of London, was undoubtedly a relative of Cadwallader Jones, and Theophilus Jones in his History of Brecknockshire makes a vague record of intermarriages between the Owsley, Awbrey, and Jones families during the Seventeenth Century in Brecknockshire. Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys was a nephew of the Alderman, and later was M.P. for Brecon. Harrison also states that Colonel Herbert Jeffreys, sent to Virginia to quell the disturbances of Bacon's Rebellion, was probably a relative of the Alderman. Also living near Henry Awbrey on the Rappahannock River was a Jones family of Welsh extraction, headed by one Rice Jones, and consisting of Anne Jones, Mary Jones Broche, John Jones, and Rice Jones, Jr. Furthermore, another man of Welsh extraction, John Powell, was witness to Rice Jones' will of 1677. Henry Awbrey sold a tract of land to Robert Bishop, brother-in-law of John Jones, prior to June, 1677, and is mentioned in Robert Bishop's will. Therefore, one can establish that Henry Awbrey was surrounded by Welshmen on the Rappahannock River. Turning north of the Rappahannock River, there can be found a similar dynamic on the Potomac River including the Awbrey, Turberville, Cornwallis (one of whom married the last Jones heiress of Abermarlais), and Pye families, although many of the connections in these groups are at best speculative. It is apparent, however, that even though the Awbrey family was not residing in St. Mary's County, Maryland, they still had many interests in that county. It should not be overly surprising either, as the Awbrey plantation on the Machodoc River was at the confluence of the Potomac, and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

therefore overlooked the southern boundary of St. Mary's County, Maryland. In the early years of development, the colony of Maryland was heavily involved across the Potomac River in Westmoreland County, Virginia, an area that the Calvert proprietors of Maryland treated as a satellite of their own colony. By 1648, according to Fleet, Thomas Cornwallis was involved in several disputes regarding the Westmoreland County area in Maryland Courts, even though Westmoreland County was confidently within the confines of Virginia. Cornwallis was active in lending credit to accounts in Westmoreland County by 1653, indicating a heavy involvement in the county, and indicating also the close connections between Westmoreland County, Virginia and St. Mary's County, Maryland. —Will of Rice Jones, 1677, Old Rappahannock County, Virginia; Will of Robert Bishop, 1677, Old Rappahannock County, VA; Francis Michael Walsh, Resurrection: The Story of the St. Inigoe's Mission, 1634-1994; Fairfax County Deed Book, 1755-1757, pp. 417-422; Will of William Hunt, 1685, Westmoreland Co., VA; Will of Thomas Watkins, 1685, Westmoreland Co., VA; Will of Thomas Atwell, 1702, Westmoreland Co., VA; Lyon G. Tyler, *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol.4, April 1896; Will of William Cissell, 1744, St. Mary's County, MD; Will of Gilbert Turberville, 1719, St. Mary's County, MD; Maryland Provincial Court Records & Records of St. Mary's County Court, 1686-1742.

^{x2} Oct 1684. Ordered that Mr. Henry Awbrey ... to take & survey the Estate of ye Orphans of Col. Jno. Catlett deceased out of and from the Estate of the said Capt. Daniel Gaines. - Old Rappahannock Order Book, 1683-1686, p. 45; Old Rappahannock Order Book Abstracts, 1683-85, Ruth & Sam Sparacio, Antient Press, McLean, VA, 1990; James B. Slaughter, author and historian of Virginia's Northern Neck, makes the claim that Henry Awbrey and John Awbrey were the sons of Sir William Awbrey in his article on Henry Awbrey in the Virginia Dictionary of Biography, as do the extant genealogies of the American Awbreys.

^{x1}Jeffreys owned a plantation home in Middlesex County, Virginia, indicated by the Middlesex County Order Book, March 30, 1692. On May 22, 1691, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys was selected by the Virginia House of Burgesses, including presumably Henry Awbrey, to represent the Virginia colony to the British Parliament. - Fairfax Harrison, Landmarks of Old Prince William, Berryville, VA: Chesapeake, 1964, p. 328.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

^{xii}Thomas Owsley was Burgess for Stafford County, Virginia near the last decade of the Seventeenth Century, at the same time that William Fitzhugh was Lieutenant Colonel of the Stafford Militia and under investigation in the House of Burgesses for fraud. Fitzhugh, however, was exonerated, largely through the efforts of Francis Howard, Lord Effingham. — Richard Beale Davis, William Fitzhugh and his Chesapeake World, Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1963. p. 31. Fairfax Harrison, 325328.

^{xiii}p. 49, W.G. Stanard, Some Emigrants to Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1964, 94 pps.

^{xiv}Burke's Landed Gentry, 1952. Will of Thomas Owsley II, 1750, Fairfax County, Virginia. Also, the Poyntz family descended maternally from the Verney and Berkeley families, and were distant cousins of Elizabeth Jones Awbrey of Tredomen.

^{xv}CADW, Society for the Preservation of Welsh Monuments, Elisabeth Whittle; Nicholas 99, 120. The sale of the seat of Abercynrig by Sir William Awbrey to Jeffrey Jeffreys in 1621 was the result of a continuing financial relationship between the two families dating to the previous generation when Sir William's father, Sir Edward Awbrey, became indebted to John Jeffreys, mercer of Brecon, sometime prior to the latter's death in 1604. John Jeffreys had issue several sons among whom were the aforementioned Jeffrey Jeffreys and Sir John Jeffries, also denoted as "of Abercynrig" when he was appointed Sheriff of Brecknock in 1631. The older brother, Jeffrey Jeffreys of Abercynrig, had issue the soldier and infamous outlaw Colonel John Jeffreys, MP for Brecknock, who resided at the Priory in Brecknockshire, His daughter, Dorothy Jeffries, sold the Priory to her cousin another Jeffrey Jeffreys, the merchant and Lieutenant of London, who was associated with the Jeffreys plantations in Essex and Old Rappahannock counties, Virginia. — Jones-Davies, 17-20. John Jeffreys the merchant in London was engaged in supplying the Virginia colony, a lucrative occupation in which many such merchants employed close relatives as their factors in the colonies. Such merchants often held plantations in Virginia, and Jeffreys was no exception. - Philip Bruce, Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, New York: MacMillan, 1896 pp. 333334.

The Jeffreys, John and his nephew Sir Jeffrey, probably dealt in a variety of items, but only two products seem noteworthy to historians: slaves and wine, which seem to be the bulk of their

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

trade. In fact, John and Jeffrey Jeffreys were among the principal contractors of the Royal African Company operating in the colony of Virginia, selling slaves to the emerging planter aristocracy.— Martha McCartney, *A Study of Africans and African Americans on Jamestown Island*, Williamsburg: National Park Service, 2003, pp. 67-99.

^{xvi}p. 19, Richard Beale Davis.

^{xvii}Robert Carter in 1721 wrote his son John, then in England, with instructions to contact the heirs of the Jeffreys in England in reference to this property.

^{xviii}Marriage Records, 1677, Brecknock, Wales; Westmoreland County Order Book 1665-1677, 342-343; Michael Wilson, *Memorandum book of Samuel Owsley and William Owsley of Brecon*, 1679-1768, collection of South Wales deeds, National Library of Wales.

^{xix}Maximilian Robinson, apparently a London merchant, in his October 28, 1694 will mentions brothers James and John, his land at Southling's Ferry, in Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, and interests in the ships Jeffrey and Aurelia, as well as Negroes, English servants, stock, and cattle. Robinson also mentions his brother Henneage Robinson, a member of the Council of Maryland, and prominent planter. Henneage is recorded as one of the handful of men establishing a church and school at Annapolis in March of 1696, and as late as 1718, he is mentioned with Richard Lee and Thomas Corbin in a Parliamentary record regarding duties owed to Crown on tobacco.

^{xx}Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, and Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1883.

^{xxi}Stanard, 44. W.G. Stanard was a historian and genealogist of high reputation, eliciting praise from notables such as Pulitzer Prize winner Douglas Southall Freeman, who championed the merits of Stanard's work in his monumental study of Robert E. Lee. Colonel Edward Hill was an ancestor of Robert E. Lee through Lee's mother, Anne Hill Carter Lee.

^{xxii}Letter, Robert Carter to John Carter, February 10, 1721.

^{xxiii}Nicholas, 93-94.

^{xxiv}Gertrude Gray, Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1987.

^{xxv}Gertrude Gray, Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants: Robert Carter Jr. of Westmoreland Co. Esq. 7269 A. in Stafford County at the Piny Ridge adj. William Berkeley (now John

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Popham's), on Horsepen Run, Francis Awbrey, George Turberville, Difficult Run. 28 February 1729 — C-37.

^{xxvi}Lindsay Evans, The Castles of Wales, 94-95; T.C. Evans, *The History of the Stradlings of St Donats, Together with that of the Parish, Manor and Castle*, MSS pp. 3,166, Cardiff Library, trans. Dr. Hugh Stradling, 1996. *Gamage Family*, Y Bywg, raffiadur Arlein, October 9, 2005; Nicholas 300, 577.

^{xxvii}Will of John Awbrey, 1726, Westmoreland County, Virginia.

^{xxviii}Interestingly, the Lytes of Lytescary were also involved in the development of the Virginia colony. One John Lyte, son of Sir Thomas Lyte of Lytescary, became an indigo merchant in London and Virginia. — HCM Lyte, *Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Proceedings*, 1892, p. 75.

^{xxix}W.G.Stanard, 25; Aubrey-Fletcher, 110; Harrison Williams, Legends of Loudoun, Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1938, p. 40; Grey, Northern Neck Land Grants, Prince William County, July 31, 1740; Donald L. Wilson, Bull Run Regional Library, May 4, 2001.

^{xxx}Philip Alexander Bruce, Institutional History of Virginia, New York: GP Putnam, 1910, Vol. I, 601-602.

^{xxxi}Will of Richard Awbrey, 1697, Essex County, Virginia.

^{xxxii}Will of Henry Awbrey, 1694, Essex County, Virginia.

^{xxxiii}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey", Virginia Dictionary of Biography; Thomas H. Warner, Old Rappahannock County, Tappahannock: Warner, no date.

^{xxxiv}Fairfax Harrison, Landmarks of Old Prince William, various pps.

^{xxxv}Jones-Davies, 3-14.

^{xxxvi}Ibid., 3-14.

^{xxxvii}Powell, 19-24.

^{xxxviii}The Avalon Project: The Second Charter of Virginia; May 23, 1609, Yale Law School.

^{xxxix}Lloyd, 1-18.

^{xl}Aubrey, 21-24.

^{xli}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," VA Diet.; Charles Warner, p. 266.

^{xlii}Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1963, vol. 1, 552, 477.

^{xliii}Colonel Edward Hill of Shirley also had an interest in the Hoskins Creek area, indicated by his purchase of 4626 acres from the heirs of Colonel Thomas Goodrich, the sale being witnessed by

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Henry Awbrey and Edmund Crask. Immediately neighboring Henry Awbrey and Thomas Goodrich was George Morris, recipient in 1674 of a three thousand acre patent— Patent Book 6, page 516— for transporting settlers to Virginia. One of the settlers that George Morris transported to Virginia was John Madison, ancestor of future U.S. President James Madison. The sale of land to Colonel Edward Hill is interesting, as it was some 200 acres of former Hill property that Henry Awbrey bequeathed to his nephew Francis Awbrey in 1694. The above mentioned Edmund Crask must have been an intimate associate of Henry Awbrey because he names Henry as executor of his own will, calling Henry, along with Lt. Col. William Lloyd, his "honoured friend."

^{xliv}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," VA Dict.; Of the 157 colonists that Henry Awbrey transported to Virginia, a number of them appear to have remained in Henry Awbrey's vicinity, or at least were possibly connected to Henry's neighbors: John Awbrey, possibly his brother, although the head right was claimed some five years after John's first appearance in Virginia records, William Gower, possibly connected to the Francis Gower that Henry sold land to in 1670, Robert Shiply, who was possibly connected to a number of Shippey, Shipley, Sheppey families in Henry's neighborhood, Samuel Sorrell and William Sorrell, possibly connected to the Sorrell family that his grandnephew Chandler Awbrey married into, and Abraham English, who was possibly connected to the English family with whom the Awbreys allied themselves throughout the colonial period. – Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1963.

^{xlv}Thomas H. Warner, 174.

^{xlvi}pp. 36-46, Hildegard Hawthorne, Williamsburg Old and New, New York: Appleton-Century, 1941.

^{xlvii}Thomas Warner, 174.

^{XLVIII}Ibid.. 174.

^{XLIX}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," VA Dict.

^lBruce, Institutional History, vol. II, 444.

^{li}Bruce, Institutional History, vol. 1, 531-532.

^{lii}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," VA Dict.

^{liii}Know ye that I, Henry Awbrey, and Sarah my wife ... do grant and make over for us or heirs all right title and interest of 300 acres ... unto Francis Goure for ever which land was formerly the land of Thomas Meador... 15 April 1670. Signed Henry Awbrey, signed Sarah Awbrey...I Sarah Awbrey the now wife of Henry

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Awbrey of Rappahannock do make and appoint Mr. Thomas Gouldman my true attorney and in my name acknowledge in County Court of Rappahannock all my right and title claim and interest of 300 acres of land unto Francis Gowre. Signed Sarah Awbrey. This Sarah was the mother of Henry Awbrey's son Richard, and was almost certainly the widow of Thomas Meador, a neighbor of Henry's on Hoskins Creek. The Meador family, first represented by Ambrose Meador in Isle of Wight County in 1638, settled in Rappahannock County, Virginia by the 1650s. It is believed that Ambrose Meador was the father of Thomas Meador and John Meador of Rappahannock County, as his property was in close proximity to their respective plantations. The Meador family had familial connections in St. Mary's County, Maryland, where one Abraham Combs in his will of 1683 referred to John Meador of Rappahannock, who was at that time deceased, as his brother-in-law. Thomas Meador, thought to be the brother of John Meador, was dead by 1658 when his son, Thomas Meador the Younger, sold a parcel of his father's property to John Haire, naming his father as Thomas Meador in the deed. Thomas Meador the Younger did not long outlive his father, as his widow Sarah Meador confirmed certain assets such as livestock and firearms to their three children John, Susanna, and Mary Meador in 1662, mentioning in her statement that their father, her husband Thomas Meador the Younger, was deceased. Susanna and John Meador later appear in the 1697 will of Richard Awbrey, son of Henry Awbrey, who refers to them as his sister and brother. This statement coincides exactly with the Meador family, as Sarah Meador issued the following on April 13, 1662 at the Old Rappahannock County Court: "These presents Witnesseth that I Sarah Meador Widdow Wife of Thomas Meador the Younger... do bind & oblige myself my Exrs. or Admrs. to confirme unto my Son John Meador... unto my Eldest Daughter Susanna Meador... my youngest Daughter Mary Meador..." Furthermore, Henry Awbrey witnessed a gift of two cows and two calves from Abraham Coombe to Mary Meador, daughter of John Meador, and sister of John Meador, Jr, on October 16, 1683 in Rappahannock County. John Meador, Jr. is mentioned as the godson of Coombe, and it is stated that John Meador, Jr. died while still a minor. Coombe did make an allowance for John and Mary's brother Richard Meador, who was to inherit the cattle if Mary died before reaching her majority. —Will of Richard Awbrey, 1697, Essex County, Virginia; Will of Abraham Combs, 1683, of St. Mary's County, MD;

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Rappahannock County Deed Book, 1658; Nugent's Cavaliers and Pioneers and Victor Paul Meador, Our Colonial Meador Ancestors; Ruth and Sam Sparacio, Old Rappahannock County Deed Book, 1652-1656, Antient Press, McLean, VA, 1990.

^{liv}An Alice Long appears as a transported person by Thomas Pattison in 1667. Pattison received 50 acres for her on Killman's Creek in Old Rappahannock County. It is not clear if this Alice Long is the Alice mentioned in Henry Awbrey's will, but the land he left to Katherine, daughter of Alice Long, was taken possession of by Francis Gouldman through escheat, indicating that Katherine had probably died before reaching her majority, or that she had simply abandoned the land, a scenario rather unlikely. According to Henry Awbrey's will, Alice Long had some connection to the Sheppey/Shippey family, but what that connection was remains unresolved. The Shippey/Sheppey family of Old Rappahannock County had connections to a number of Henry Awbrey's friends and relatives, including associations with Henry's good friend Edmund Crask, and the Gaines, English, and Weire families.

^{lv}James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," VA Dict.

^{lvi}Will of Henry Awbrey, 1694, Essex County, Virginia.

^{lvii}Will of Richard Awbrey, 1697, Essex County, Virginia.

Richard Awbrey married Dorothy Henry, daughter of Daniel Henry, according to Dorothy Ford Wulfeck who claimed that the marriage was proven by a record "of that date," although the date is not given, but also includes his marriage to Dorothy North, with the citation "Winston, p. 174."— Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, Naugatuck, Connecticut, 1961. However, it appears from Essex County records that Dorothy Henry and Dorothy North were one and the same, Dorothy North being the daughter of Augustine and Dorothy North, and the stepdaughter of Daniel and Dorothy North Henry following the death of Augustine North. This is most likely, as the North and Henry families were neighbors in Essex County, and appear together in several records. Further indicative is the fact that James Boughan neighbored Henry Awbrey on Hoskins Creek, and that Boughan was security for Dorothy Henry, administrator of the Henry estate, on April 10, 1708, following the death of Daniel Henry. Boughan also appears to have shared in commercial interests with the Gouldman family, one of whom married Dorothy Awbrey following the death of Richard Awbrey in 1697.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

^{lviii} Will of Richard Awbrey, 1697, Essex County, Virginia. Richard's friend Thomas Gregson died in 1705, leaving a will that names his wife Ann and neighbors Eleanor and Thomas Parker. Apparently, Gregson left no issue. He had purchased 113 acres from Jane Butler, a daughter of Robert Gullock, which was apparently part of a Rouzee patent, a family with connections to Henry Awbrey. In 1704, Gregson had purchased 37 acres adjacent Lodowick Rouzee, and five years earlier Gregson had purchased another 30 acres from James Boughan, an associate of Rouzee family and neighbor of Henry Awbrey, indicating that although Gregson was not necessarily a prosperous man, he had forged a number of connections to one of the leading families of Old Rappahannock County.

^{lix} Clayton Torrence, Winston of Virginia and Allied families, Richmond: Whittet and Shepperson, 1927, p. 539. Dorothy Awbrey, Richard's widow, married Thomas Gouldman in 1697 and, following his death, Peter Ransome in 1699. — Eve Eubank Wilkerson, Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia, Richmond: Whittle and Shepperson, 1953, 256 pps. Wulfeck also cites the marriage between Dorothy and Gouldman, derived apparently from the original records in the Essex Order Book. To add further evidence to these marriages, Col. Francis Gouldman was a kinsman to Dorothy Awbrey Billups, indicated by the will of his wife Mary Gouldman in 1717, in which she made a bequest to Dorothy Billups. According to Victor Meador, Dorothy Awbrey was the stepdaughter of Col. Thomas Gouldman of Essex County, who married Dorothy, widow of Richard Awbrey. This Col. Thomas Gouldman was deceased before September 11, 1699, when the Essex County court names Dorothy, mother of Dorothy Awbrey Billups, as the wife of Peter Ransom. The progenitor of the Gouldman family of Essex County was a Thomas Gouldman who was granted 1134 acres in Rappahannock County in 1666, neighboring a Henry Chicherly. In 1674 this elder Thomas Gouldman was granted 2200 acres on Hoskins Creek near Henry Awbrey, but was apparently already well associated with the Awbreys, having been given power of attorney by Sarah Awbrey, wife of Henry Awbrey, when Henry Awbrey sold property to Francis Gower in April of 1670. Thomas Gouldman was, with Henry Awbrey, a signer of the "Petition of 15 Grievances" following Bacon's Rebellion, and was a founding trustee, again with Henry Awbrey, of Tappahannock in 1682. Thomas Gouldman was still transporting colonists to Virginia as

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

late as 1683, when the last definitive mention of him can be found. Thomas Gouldman married a woman named Alice, indicated by a deed of 200 acres sold to Edmund Paget of Rappahannock County in 1672. The Gouldman family remained on Hoskins Creek for several generations, indicated by the presence of Thomas and Francis Gouldman residing as heirs on the former plantation of the elder Thomas Gouldman in 1726. They were the orphans of Edward Gouldman, and were the "kinsmen" mentioned in the will of Col. Francis Gouldman in 1716, indicated by an accounting of their estate by Thomas Waring, a son-in-law of the Gouldmans, on July 15, 1719.

Essex County Deed Book, pp.28-29 "John Billups & Dorothy my wife of the parish of St. Ann's in the County of Essex within the Colony of Virginia Daughter & heir Apparent of Richd. Aubrey Dec'd Son of Henry Aubrey Dec'd." Essex County, Virginia, Deed 19/28 dated Feb 11, 1729. However, many descendants of the Washington family claim Dorothy as their ancestress through a marriage between her and John Wright. This, however, is disproven by the above record, as Dorothy Wright was married to John Wright at this time, and it would have been impossible for Dorothy Awbrey to have been married to two men at the same time.

^{lxi}The 1694 will of Henry Awbrey states that John Awbrey was his brother, and that Francis Awbrey was his nephew.

^{lxii}Although a number of John Awbrees were transported to the Virginia colony, none of them seem to fit John Awbrey of Westmoreland County, as only one transportation includes a John Awbrey that roughly corresponds to his first appearance in the colony. However, the claim for this transportation, registered by one Charles Ratcliffe, was filed on September 10, 1664, at least eight months after Henry's brother John Awbrey first appeared in Essex County records, so it is likely that John Awbrey, brother of Henry, was not the man transported by Ratcliffe. Moreover, Henry Awbrey made a large transportation himself that year, so he would have been more likely to transport his own brother, as it would have been financially beneficial to him to do so. With that in mind, it is probably most likely that John Awbrey accompanied his brother Henry to Virginia sometime prior to 1663, and neither were transported by a third party. At least five John Awbrees, one William Awbrey, one Thomas Awbrey, and one Richard Awbrey were transported to the colony between 1664 and 1693, but none of these appear to be connected to Henry Awbrey of Essex County, or

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

his brother John Awbrey of Westmoreland County, as they all appear to have arrived later in the colony than either John or Henry Awbrey..

^{lxiii}Will of Jane Johnstone Martin, 1677, Westmoreland County, Virginia. The Johnstones, or variously Johnstons, were immigrants from Scotland, and settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia by 1660, when one John Johnston witnessed a land sale from Richard Searles to William Spence. Alexander Spence witnessed the will of one James Johnston, Gent., of Westmoreland County in 1695. No evidence has so far been unearthed that would identify Jane Johnstone's father, but it is certain that he was deceased by 1677.

^{lxiv}According to Fleet, the earliest mention of a John Paine/Payne in Westmoreland County, Virginia was August 21, 1653, when he received a parcel of land totaling 132 acres from George Watts, which he then transferred to Edward Thompson on March 10, 1655. Following this initial transfer, Paine appears frequently dealing with Thompson until his death. There were three John Paynes proceeding through the colonial generations. The first apparently was the Immigrant John Payne, who was roughly the same generation as John Sr. and Henry Awbrey, immigrants. The second John Payne, John Payne Jr., apparently was the husband of the Elizabeth Payne mentioned in the will of Jane Johnstone Martin. This Elizabeth Payne was a sister of Jane Johnstone Awbrey, wife of John Awbrey the Immigrant (she was much younger than he). The third John Payne, son of John Payne Jr., had a brother named William Payne who married a woman named Elizabeth. This Elizabeth names John Awbrey Jr. as her "friend" in court documents of Westmoreland County, dated 1723, and authorizes him to act as her attorney. Jane Johnstone's sister Elizabeth, according to her mother's will of 1677, married a Payne, and from the available data it is possible to narrow her husband to John Payne, Jr., son of John and Millicent Payne, and a neighbor of the Martins. John Payne, Sr., neighbored Colonel Richard Lee on the Machodoc River, and left a will in 1668 identifying sons John and James, and a daughter Elizabeth. John Payne, Jr., brother-in-law of Jane Johnstone Awbrey, died in 1697, leaving a will that identified his wife Elizabeth, and his sons John and William Payne. Thomas Tanner, father-in-law of John and Francis Awbrey, appraised the estate. William Payne, referred to as William Payne, Jr. in Westmoreland County records to differentiate him from an older man of the same name in the county, married a woman

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

named Elizabeth who chose as her attorneys William Sturman and John Awbrey, Jr. in 1723. Francis Awbrey also acted as security for this William Payne, Jr. in 1722. Elizabeth Payne, wife of John Payne, Jr., married, according to Boddie, after his death John Atwell, second husband of Winifred Youell English. By Elizabeth, John Atwell was the father of Hannah Atwell, for whom Francis Awbrey was security in 1723, and Samuel Atwell, whose wife Martha was mentioned in Chandler Awbrey's will of 1756. By Winifred Youell, daughter of Thomas Youell, Jr., and Anna Lee, and granddaughter of Colonel Richard Lee, John Atwell had issue one son, Youell Atwell, who married Keziah Awbrey, daughter of John Awbrey, Jr. John Atwell was bequeathed certain profits from Thomas Youell's land by Youell's will of 1695. John Atwell died in 1713, his will being witnessed by John Awbrey, Jr. and Francis Awbrey.

^{lxv} pp. 28-43, Lyon G. Tyler, "Washington and his Neighbors," *William and Mary Quarterly*, Vol. 4, July 1895.

^{lxvi} John Bennett Boddie, Historical Southern Families, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968, vol. XII, 51-53. It is thought that John and Jane Awbrey had issue a second daughter named Elizabeth, but no evidence of her existence has so far come to light.

^{lxvii} Charles Arthur Hoppin, The Washington Ancestry, New Haven: Yale, 1932, pp. 360-369. "This Indenture made this thirteenth day of September Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and eighteen ... between Francis Attwell Junior & Susan his wife ... and Richard Kenner ... in consideration of ten thousand pounds of good Tobacco ... Francis Attwell Junior & Susan ... do grant ... all that tract & parcel of land I now live on containing two hundred & thirty acres ... did formerly belong to old Thomas Attwell alias Collins together with all buildings orchards plantations tenements rents privileges commodities ... Memo: On the 13th day of Sept 1718 Francis Attwell & Susan his wife did deliver to the within mentioned Richard Kenner possession of the within Land & premises by delivering ... possession of the main manor ... John Aubrey by virtue of a power (duly proved) from Susanna wife of the said Francis relinquished her right of dower. -Westmoreland County Deed Book 6 pages 386-389.

^{lxviii} George Turberville, a distant relation of Sir William Awbrey of Tredomen, appears extensively in documents relating to the Awbreys and their allied families. In the October 19, 1721 will

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

of James Breechin, Breechin mentions his "kinsman" Thomas Sorrell, and names Turberville as executor. Thomas Sorrell's own will, dated January 12, 1725, mentions his "friends" George Turberville and William Sturman. In 1738, Turberville was the executor of the will of John Howell, who bequeathed property to Martha Atwell (it should be remembered here that Francis Atwell was a son-in-law of Thomas Sorrell). Coupled with Francis and John Awbrey Jr.s' connections to Turberville, this indicates a heavy involvement between the Turberville, Awbrey, Sorrell, and Atwell families.

^{lxi}Hoppin, 360-369.

^{lxx}The Tanner family, namely that of Thomas Tanner and Mary Atwell Tanner, is of preeminent importance to every Awbrey descendant in the United States, as each is as much an Atwell or Tanner as an Awbrey. The only sons of John Awbrey I, the Immigrant, John Awbrey, Jr. and Francis Awbrey, married two Tanner sisters, Hannah and Frances Tanner, daughters of Thomas and Mary Atwell Tanner, and therefore grafted their bloodline in equal parts to that of the Tanners and Atwells. With the failure of Henry Awbrey's male line, it becomes pronounced that every paternal descendant in America that bears the Awbrey name is descended from the Atwell and Tanner families. Thomas Tanner, father of Hannah Tanner Awbrey and Frances Tanner Awbrey, was, it seems, a recent arrival to the Virginia colony relative to many of the families that had settled in Westmoreland County. In his will of 1708, he mentions his sister Hannah Tanner, of Honiton, Devonshire, perhaps indicating his own birthplace. Messages to family in Britain were obviously difficult to send and receive, indicated by his allowance to her "if living." Apparently, he arrived in Virginia as a young unmarried man, for it is known that his wife, Mary Atwell, was born in Virginia before 1671, when she is mentioned in the will of Henry Harpin as the daughter of Thomas Atwell. Thomas Tanner had issue by Mary Atwell, who died before him, two daughters to whom he bequeathed his estate, namely Hannah and Frances Tanner. There were in the vicinity other Tanners, for instance one John Tanner, but how they were related, or even if they were related, is unknown. Thomas Atwell, father of Mary Atwell Tanner, had settled in Westmoreland County by the early 1660s, and had issue at least five children. John Atwell, son of Thomas Atwell, married Winifred Youlle English, daughter of Thomas Youell and Anne Lee, and granddaughter of Colonel Richard Lee. John Atwell married after her death

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Elizabeth Payne, and was survived by her, indicated by his will of 1713 in which she is named along with children Thomas, Youell, Samuel, Lydia, Hannah, and Frances. John Atwell's son Youell Atwell married Keziah Awbrey, daughter of John Awbrey, Jr., and John Atwell's daughter Hannah Atwell married Vincent Redman, a resident of St. Mary's County, Maryland. Thomas Atwell, Jr., son of Thomas Atwell, married Anne Youell Watkins, daughter of Thomas Youell and Anne Lee, and granddaughter of Colonel Richard Lee. He apparently survived her, indicated by his will of 1702 in which she is not mentioned. His will does mention his brothers John and Francis Atwell, his own son Francis Atwell, and his nephew Thomas, son of his brother John Atwell. Also named in the will of Thomas Atwell Jr., was his niece Anny Pye, daughter of John and Susan Atwell Pye, and nieces Frances and Hannah Tanner, daughters of Thomas and Mary Atwell Tanner. Francis Atwell, son of Thomas Atwell, Jr., married Sarah Sorrell prior to 1736, and was the brother-in-law of Chandler Awbrey, as well as his second cousin. Francis Atwell, son of Thomas Atwell, Sr., is mentioned in the 1702 will of Thomas Atwell, Jr. as his brother, but it is not known if he had any issue. Mary Atwell, daughter of Thomas Atwell, Sr. was born in Virginia before 1671, and married Thomas Tanner. Her daughters, Hannah and Frances, are named as heirs of Thomas Atwell, Jr. in his will of 1702, and later married the Awbrey brothers, John and Francis. Susan Atwell, daughter of Thomas Atwell, Sr., married John Pye. Pye was deceased by 1702, indicated in the will of Thomas Atwell, Jr. They had at least one child, Anny Pye, who was named as an heir of Thomas Atwell, Jr. in his will of 1702. The Atwell family must have remained fairly close to each other, and related families. The 1791 will of one John Atwell, written almost a century after Thomas Atwell, Jr. flourished, indicates that many of the same families close to John and Thomas Atwell in 1700, were still close to the Atwell family nearing the Nineteenth Century. In the 1791 will, John Atwell mentions his brothers Youell, Francis, and William Atwell, his sister Martha Sorrell, and one William Redman, indicating that the Atwells, Sorrells, and Redmans continued to hold strong ties to one another.

^{lxxi}Boddie, 51-53. Children listed by William Clemens, Virginia Wills before 1799, abstracting the will of John Awbrey, Jr., 1726, p. 7. John Awbrey, Jr.'s daughter Jemima, although not mentioned in his will of 1726, is verified by her appearance as his daughter in the will of John Erwin, dated April 10, 1716. John

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Awbrey Jr., obviously named his daughters after the daughters of the biblical Job. His naming of the daughters also fits nicely with the Awbrey family's feeling that God had deserted them. Refer to Job 42:14, which identifies Jemima, Kerenhappuch, and Keziah as the daughters of Job following the restoration of his blessings.

^{lxxii}Boddie, 51-53, referencing the Westmoreland Order Book, 1731-1741; Clark S. Yowell, Yowell, Somerville, NJ, 1931. For a more detailed description of the Atwell family, see the Tanner/Atwell family under John Awbrey, Jr. of Westmoreland County. By 1642, Thomas "Yewell" was established in St. George's Hundred in Maryland near the colonist George Pye, as both appear in Maryland Provincial Court records of that year. By 1686, Gilbert Turberville was also in the neighborhood, living near Captain Edward Pye. The Pye family were early immigrants to the British Colonies, in the company of the Calverts, and were more than likely Catholic in their beliefs. It is a well-established fact that a number of Maryland colonists relocated to Westmoreland County, Virginia, situated directly across the Potomac from St. Mary's, during the upheaval of the English Civil War, which had, almost unbelievably, flared up in the colony of Maryland. By 1648, Thomas Youell, Sr., and his father-in-law Thomas Sturman had abandoned Maryland for Westmoreland County, Virginia, the date proven by Andrew Monroe's witnessing of a gift between Thomas Sturman and his son John Sturman, the elder Sturman granting his son John all his cattle "now in Maryland." The son, John Sturman, later left St. Mary's County and settled in Westmoreland County, where he married Elizabeth Spence, daughter of Patrick Spence, and sister of Eleanor Spence, wife of Andrew Monroe II. Eleanor Spence was the namesake of several Monroes, including Spence Monroe, father of United States President James Monroe. The Andrew Monroe family also transplanted themselves from Maryland to Westmoreland County, Virginia, the immigrant Andrew Monroe having been represented as a freeholder in the Maryland assembly by Captain Thomas Cornwallis. By the latter half of the Seventeenth Century, branches of the Pye and Youell families had established themselves in Westmoreland County, and intermarried with the Atwell family, one of whom, Mary Atwell, was the mother-in-law of Francis Awbrey and his brother John Awbrey, who had married Mary Atwell's daughters. However, the alliance between the Youells and Sturmans began earlier in Maryland, evidenced by Thomas Youell and John Sturmans' appearance together in a land patent from

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Governor Berkeley of Virginia, dated September 15, 1651, and reassigned January 12, 1652. The exact relationship between Youell and Sturman, as in-laws, can be verified by the will of Ann Sturman, dated June 22, 1654, and by a sworn statement from Thomas Youell dated October 1, 1655, according to Fleet. It should not be surprising that the Atwell family intermarried with the descendants of the Lee and Youell family. According to Teague Olathman's will, dated December 20, 1668, the Atwell and English families (one of whom married Winifred Youell, daughter of Thomas and Anne Lee Youell) were connected in the mid-Seventeenth Century, as he makes bequests to both the children of Walter English and Thomas Atwell. Thomas Atwell's granddaughters, Hannah and Frances Tanner, are mentioned in Thomas Atwell Jr.'s will of March 13, 1702, as unmarried, indicating that Hannah had not yet married John Awbrey, Jr., at that time.

Thomas Youell, Sr., is named executor of the voided 1668 will of William Hardwick, or Hardwich, who names Youell as his "cozen". Hardwick was an early prominent planter along the Potomac River, a member of the House of Burgesses, and the brother-in-law of Anne Pope Washington. Hannah Awbrey, daughter of John Awbrey, Jr., was mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Hardwick, dated August 12, 1734. The kinship bonds between these families had been firmly established by 1693, when John Jordan, in his will dated February 6 of that year, mentions as his "sons" several members of the Spence family, as well as John Sturman, George Weedon, and Andrew Monroe. Thomas Youell, Jr., and his wife Anne Lee Youell, also had a direct connection to the Spence family, as his will of December 7, 1694 mentions grandsons Youell English, Youell Watts, and Thomas Spence, as well as his son-in-law John Atwell, who married one of his widowed daughters, and was an uncle of both Hannah and Frances Tanner Awbrey. The Youell family, including the mother of Youell Atwell, Winifred Youell English Atwell, was represented early in Westmoreland County, Virginia by Thomas Youell Jr., High Sheriff of Westmoreland County in 1694, and proprietor of the Nominy ferry. Aside from his public duties as a Captain, then Major, in the militia during Bacon's Rebellion, as a Member of the House of Burgesses, as a commissioner in Westmoreland, and his interest in the ferry, Thomas Youell was a planter, owning a dwelling plantation of 980 acres. This Thomas Youell, Jr., the son of Thomas Youell and Ann Sturman who had removed to

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Westmoreland from the colony of Maryland, married Anne Lee, daughter of Col. Richard Lee, according to a land transfer between Thomas Youell and John Lee on June 23, 1673. They had issue at least three daughters: Penelope Youell, wife of Patrick Spence, Jr., Winifred Youell, wife of (1) Walter English and (2) John Atwell, and Anne Youell, wife of (1) James Watts or Watkins and (2) Thomas Atwell. Youell Atwell was the product of Winifred Youell's marriage to her second husband John Atwell. William Rice, also a resident of Westmoreland County, appears in 1713 as a witness, along with William Dare and William Payne, to a land transaction between George Browne and Patrick Spence, coincidentally a kinsman of Youell Atwell. William Rice was apparently some ten years older than Keziah Awbrey Atwell, but she apparently did not survive long in the marriage. In the 1739 will of Elizabeth Rowbothan, the said Elizabeth bequeaths her entire estate to Mary Paine/Payne, wife of William Rice, indicating that William Rice had remarried by 1739. The connections between William Rice and the Payne family are interesting. It should be noted here that Keziah was herself a grandniece of Elizabeth Payne, sister of Jane Johnstone Awbrey. It is posited that Keziah Awbrey Atwell died sometime between 1731 and 1739. It is undetermined if she left any issue. Richard Lee I, great grandfather of Youell Atwell, worked in cooperation with Sir William Berkeley to restore Stuart regency over the Virginia colony during Cromwell's Commonwealth. This action implies that Lee was of the same philosophical bent as Henry and John Awbrey, and that he was an associate of Berkeley, who was an associate of Henry Awbrey. This probably laid the foundation for future cooperation between the Lee and Awbrey families. The Lees were landholders on the Machodoc River, and neighbors of Henry's brother John Awbrey. Richard Lee's son, Richard Lee II, known as the "Scholar," was a member of the Council of Virginia at the same time that Henry Awbrey served in the House of Burgesses, indicating some shared interests. Richard Lee II was an enemy of Nathaniel Bacon, and harshly treated by him. He married Letitia Corbin, daughter of Henry Corbin, for whom Henry Awbrey acted as a witness on a land transfer between Corbin and John Gillett on April 10, 1666. The grandsons of Corbin, Thomas Lee and John Tayloe, later figured prominently in the commercial life of Francis Awbrey. Richard Lee II preferred letters to farming, and saw his paternal estate decline. Richard Lee II's sister Anne married Captain Thomas Youell, and had two daughters Anne and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Winifred that married Thomas and John Atwell, maternal uncles of Frances Tanner Awbrey. Winifred Youell Atwell had issue a son, Youell Atwell, who married John Awbrey's daughter Keziah Awbrey. Richard Beale Davis verifies the marriage of Youlle and Lee on page 127.

Richard Lee II had issue several children, but Henry and Thomas Lee appear to be most connected to the Awbreys. Thomas became the builder of Stratford, and the business partner of Francis Awbrey, and Henry, grandfather of Light Horse Harry Lee and great grandfather of Confederate General Robert Edward Lee, appears on a number of records relating to Francis and John Awbrey and their collateral relatives. Henry and Thomas Lee acted as executor for the wills of several Awbrey relations including Daniel Ocanny in 1715 (Elizabeth Sorrell Awbrey's grandfather), and Thomas Chandler in 1726. Thomas Chandler in his will dated April 27, 1726 mentions Walter English, a relative of the Youell and Sturman families, and names friends Thomas and Henry Lee as executors. William Chandler, second husband of Jane Johnstone Awbrey, died in 1728, and in his will, dated January 29, 1728, he bequeaths property to his "grandson" Chandler Awbrey. This Chandler Awbrey, when he died in 1756, chose Richard Lee to be the executor of his will. — Crozier, William Armstrong, ed., Westmoreland County, Baltimore: GPC, 1962, 102 pps; General outline from R.E. Lee, Introduction to the Memoirs of the War in Southern Department of the United States, by General Henry Lee, 1869 edition.

^{lxxiii}Boddie, vol. 1, 286-287. The Sorrell family first appears in Jamestown, Virginia in the 1650s, represented by one Captain Robert Sorrell. This Robert Sorrell was an adherent of Governor Berkeley, and an enemy of Nathaniel Bacon, and was killed in the defense of Jamestown during Bacon's Rebellion. His estate was plundered after his death by Bacon's rebels, and the colony of Virginia provided a sizable restitution for his widow Rebecca in 1682. It is interesting to note that Henry Awbrey, as the prominent member of the Essex County court, employed a John Sorrell during the construction of the Essex County courthouse in 1693/94, providing perhaps the framework of an early link between the Sorrell and Awbrey families. John Sorrell, in the generation following Robert Sorrell, was a landholder in James City County, and bequeathed his land near Jamestown to his son Thomas Sorrell. Clerk of Westmoreland, indicated by Thomas Sorrell's will of 1726, in which he names his "honored father John

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Sorrell," in reference to the land in James City County. Thomas Sorrell married Elizabeth, apparently a daughter of Daniel O'Canny, as he is mentioned in O'Canny's 1716 will as his son-in-law. Thomas Sorrell appears in a number of other wills, namely that of John Wright, who mentions Thomas, Elizabeth, and Anna Sorrell in January of 1713, of Thomas Bonam in November of 1717, and of Sorrell's brother-in-law Osman Crabb on January 25, 1719. Thomas Sorrell died in 1726, and mentions in his will sons James and John, wife Elizabeth, daughters Ann and Winifred, nephew Thomas, nieces Elizabeth and Francis, his deceased father-in-law Daniel O'Canny, and his brother John Sorrell of James City County. Three daughters of Thomas Sorrell are not mentioned, namely Lettice, Elizabeth, and Sarah. They are proven through Westmoreland County records relating to the division of Thomas Sorrell's estate, which clearly name them as daughters of the deceased Thomas Sorrell. Thomas and Elizabeth Sorrell had issue seven children. Ann Sorrell, daughter of Thomas Sorrell, married Samuel Earle, Member of the House of Burgesses, and High Sheriff of Frederick County, Virginia. John Sorrell and James Sorrell, sons of Thomas Sorrell, are mentioned in their father's will, but it is unknown if they married or had any children. Lettice Sorrell, daughter of Thomas Sorrell, is named as such in Westmoreland County court records. She married Ambrose Callis before 1730, and he signed for her portion of Thomas Sorrell's estate. Elizabeth Sorrell, named as a daughter of Thomas Sorrell in Westmoreland County court records, married Chandler Awbrey before 1740, as he signed for her portion of Thomas Sorrell's estate. Sarah Sorrell, named a daughter of Thomas Sorrell in Westmoreland County court records, married Francis Atwell before 1736, as he signed for her share of Thomas Sorrell's estate. Winifred Sorrell, daughter of Thomas Sorrell, was named in his will, but it is unknown if she married or had children.

^{lxxiv}Boddie, 286-287; Chandler Awbrey, Abstract of Will, dated December 9 1755, and proved September 25, 1756. To son James Sorrell Awbrey at 21 years; daughters A. and --- [illegible] Awbrey; wife Elizabeth one third of land, a horse and saddle; to sister Hannah McAuley, niece Mary McAuley, Mrs. Elizabeth Atwell and to Sarah Atwell a suit of mourning each. Children to be educated.

^{lxxv}Inventory of Chandler Awbrey's estate, 1756, Westmoreland Co., VA.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

^{lxxvi}This Indenture made the 25th day of March in the year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the second by the grace of God of Great Britain, France & Ireland, King Defender of the faith ...in the year of our Lord 1740 Between Daniel McCarty of the County of Westmoreland Gent: of the one part and Francis Attwell of the said County Planter of the other part, Witnesseth that the said Daniel McCarty for & in consideration of the yearly rent ...Doth demise, grant , set & to farm let unto the said Francis Attwell all that piece or parcel of Land & plantation containing by estimation 100 acres or thereabout (be the same more or less) situated lying & being in Lower Machotick Neck in the Parish of Cople ... Together with all houses, out houses, edifices, buildings, yards, gardens, orchards, woods, underwoods, trees, ways, waters, watercourses, privileges, commodities, heriditaments and appurtenances whatsoever ... unto the said Francis Attwell... paying therefore &thereout yearly & every year during the lives of the said Francis Attwell and Sarah his wife, unto the said Daniel McCarty... Sum of 630 pounds of Tobacco on the 25th day of December in every year... Daniel McCarty (Seal)... Francis Attwell (Seal) Sealed & Delivered In Presence of Saml. Attwell... Em. Oath Chandler Awbrey. – Westmoreland County Deeds & Wills Book 9, pp. 54-55

^{lxxvii} Hoppin, 370.

^{lxxviii}Although her name is obscured in Chandler Awbrey's will, Martha Awbrey does appear later in Westmoreland County records with her brother James Sorrell Awbrey, indicating that she was indeed the daughter of Chandler Awbrey. — Westmoreland County Order Book 1758-1764, p. 104.

^{lxxix}Martha Awbrey's marriage to Philip Pendleton is cited in Wulfec's Marriages of Some Virginia Residents 1607-1800, abstracted and derived from the originals. Her position as the daughter of Chandler Awbrey is derived from her appearance with her brother James Sorrell Awbrey in the Westmoreland County Order Book, 1754-1765. Chandler does mention daughters in his will, but the names have become illegible. The apparent split between Philip and Martha can also be verified through Pittsylvania County court records from September through December, 1785.

^{lxxx}William Harden, A History of Savannah and South Georgia. Chicago: Lewis, 1913, vol. II, pp. 919-921.

^{lxxxii}The connections between the Awbreys and Pendletons are primarily found in the work "The Pendleton Family," by Mrs.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Katherine Cox Gottschalk of Washington, D. C., in the VA MAG; Vol. XL-No 2, p 179-186, April 1932, published by VA Hist. Soc. Richmond. VA., from a submission by Katherine Cox Gottschalk, Washington, DC and Major John Bailey Calvert Nicklin, Chattanooga, TN, and who apparently consulted the genealogy of the Pendletons in Edmund Pendleton's Bible, presently in the possession of Colonial Williamsburg. The Awbrey surname trickles down through generations of Pendletons.

According to Edmund Pendleton's bible, in which he described the Pendleton family history, Philip Pendleton the Immigrant, son of Henry Pendleton of Norwich, County Norfolk, England, came to Virginia in 1674, where he was a schoolmaster. This Philip married Isabella Hurt, and died in 1721. His eldest son Henry Pendleton married Mary Taylor, daughter of James Taylor, the ancestor of Presidents James Madison and Zachary Taylor. Henry Pendleton's oldest son was James Pendleton, 1702-1762. James Pendleton, father of Philip Pendleton, served as High Sheriff of Culpeper County in 1738, and married Elizabeth Clayton. The Pendletons resided in Caroline County, Virginia when Philip Pendleton was born in 1732, perhaps facilitating the eventual marriage of Philip Pendleton and Martha Awbrey, who was a resident of neighboring Westmoreland County. James Pendleton was the father of Philip Pendleton, husband of Martha Awbrey, Captain Henry Pendleton, Member of the House of Burgesses in 1775, and Col. James Pendleton, Jr., Member of the House of Delegates, 1782-1788, and Colonel of the Culpeper Militia during the American Revolution. There were, according to Edmund Pendleton in 1792, too many descendants of the immigrant Philip Pendleton to make an accurate accounting beyond his own immediate family. Edmund was the fifth son of Henry Pendleton, and the uncle of Philip Pendleton, husband of Martha Awbrey.

Regarding Philip Pendleton's connections to his more famous relations, the following outline should be sufficient. He was the nephew of the Honorable Edmund Pendleton, member of the First Continental Congress and first Chief Justice of the State of Virginia. Philip was also the second cousin of John Penn, signer of the Declaration of Independence and Member of the Continental Congress, and, in addition, Philip was a third cousin of U.S. Presidents James Madison and Zachary Taylor. He was more distantly a relative of General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, hero of the War of 1812; Confederate General William Nelson Pendleton; Colonel Alexander Swift Pendleton, Chief of Staff to General

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson; and Sarah Knox Taylor, first wife of Confederate President Jefferson Davis.

^{lxxxii}Harrison, 153-155.

^{lxxxiii}Will of Henry Awbrey, 1694 Essex County, VA.

^{lxxxiv}Boddie, Vol. XII 51-53.

^{lxxxv}Edith May Sprouse, "Huntington Plantation", *The Datum Point*, July 2003.

^{lxxxvi}This Indenture made this 12th day of February in the eighth year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord George by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King defender of the faith etc. and in the year of our Lord God One thousand seven hundred and twenty one Between William Payne Junior of the parish of Cople and County of Westmoreland of the one part and Francis Awbrey of the parish and county aforesaid of the other part Wittneseth that the aforesaid William Payne Junior for and in consideration of the sum of five pounds current money of Virginia and Seven thousand pounds of Tobacco... sell... unto the aforesaid Francis his heirs etc. all his right title and interest of in and unto a certain parcel of land situate in the county aforesaid containing by estimation one hundred acres... part of a Patent formerly granted to John Payne grand father to the aforesaid William party to these presents for four hundred acres of land and by the said John by will bequeathed to John Payne father to said William Payne Junior and by the said John Payne by his last will and testament given to his two sons John Payne and William Payne party to these presents... together with all houses Out houses edifices Orchards gardens fences ways water and water Courses privileges and appurtenances ... I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 12th day of February 1721 William Payne (seal) sealed and delivered in presence of ... John Awbrey. Test Thomas Sorrell.—

Westmoreland County, Virginia, Deed Book 7, page 354.

^{lxxxvii}Hoppin, 360-369.

^{lxxxviii}Harrison, 153-155.

^{lxxxix}Harrison Williams, Legends of Loudoun, Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1938, p. 39.

^{xc}Master Plan, Alexandria, Virginia, 1992; James Embry et al., *Documentary Study, Virginia Theological Seminary*, John Milner Associates, 2005.

^{xci}John T. Phillips II, The Historian's Guide to Loudoun County, Virginia, Leesburg: Goose Creek, 1996.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

^{xcii}Eugene Scheel, "Ample Land Drew German Settlers to Loudoun," *The History of Loudoun County, Virginia*, Waterford Foundation, 2006.

^{xciii}Harrison, 153-155.

^{xciv}Harrison, 153-155.

^{xcv}Harrison Williams, 40.

^{xcvi}*Ibid.*, 39-41.

^{xcvii}John T. Phillips II, Legends of Loudoun, Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1938.

^{xcviii}Mount Gilead Cultural Landscape Report, John Milner Associates, 2006.

^{xcix}Beth Mitchell, Beginning at a White Oak, McGregor and Werner, 1977, p.326.

^cHarrison, 153-155.

^{ci}This property at Analostan was later the home of George Mason's son, General John Mason. An interesting record dated January 20, 1806 indicates another connection to the Mason family, when one Westwood Thomson Mason married Ann Noland, a cousin of the Awbrey family. Westwood Mason was the nephew of George Mason of Gunston Hall, the man who had purchased Analostan from the Awbreys in 1748, and who later was an imminent presence among the founding fathers of the United States.

^{cii}William Waller Bening, Hening's Statutes at Large, Richmond: Franklin Press, 1819, p. 66.

^{ciii}Bond of Thomas Awbrey, Richard Awbrey, Zephaniah Wade, John Sturman, Edward Emms, John Melton, John Evans and James Robertson unto William Fairfax, Esq., Justice, for 2,000 pounds. 24 March 1741. Thomas and Richard Awbrey are executors of Francis Awbrey, Gent., dec'd. Signed as above. Witness: William Henry Terrell.

^{civ}George Awbrey's will, dated April 16, 1754, mentions his brothers Francis, Henry, Thomas, and Samuel, and his sisters Elizabeth Noland and Sara Noland, indicating that his sister Sarah, unmarried at the time of Francis Awbrey, Sr.'s death, had by that time married one of the Nolands. — J. Estelle Stewart King, Abstracts of Fairfax County, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983. Richard Awbrey's will, proven July 19, 1744, mentions his mother Frances, his sister Sarah Awbrey, his brothers John, Francis, Henry, George, and Samuel, and lists as his executor his brother Thomas Awbrey. His will was witnessed by John Gordon, a figure that would later play a large part in the lives of Henry and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Samuel Awbrey. However, the will was written on January 14, 1743, and by the time of Richard's death, his brother John had already succumbed to the yellow fever epidemic.

^{cv}James W. Head, History of Loudoun County, Parkview Press, 1908.

^{cvi}Gertrude Gray, Virginia Northern Neck Landgrants.

^{cvi}Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, June 1907, p. 25

^{cvi}John T. Phillips II, Legends of Loudoun, Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1938.

^{cix}Walton L. Aubrey, Aubrey-Awbrey of Virginia and Kentucky, Lexington, KY, 1987, p. 18.

^{cx}Beth Mitchell, Beginning at a White Oak, McGregor and Werner, 1977, p. 261.

^{cx}James Mills was a member of St. Mary's County Commission of the Peace in 1750, and a member of the Maryland assembly in 1746, 1749, and 1754. Mills apparently employed convict servants, as he advertised the flight of one Thomas M'Clain from the Mills farm. These convicts appear to have been Jacobite Scots, shipped to America after the failed rebellions of the 1740s. According to wills of the preceding century, the Mills family appears to have been allied to the Payne and Neale families, relatives of the Awbreys.

^{cxii}Mitchell, 261.

^{cxiii}Harrison, 153-155.

^{cxiv}Hening, 1821, p. 369.

^{cxv}Margaret Hopkins, The Tithables of Loudoun County, Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1991, pp. 3, 94.

^{cxvi}Joseph Bookout, Plaintiff vs. Thomas Awbrey, Defendant

Samuel Mobley came into Court and undertook for the Defendant that in case he should be Cast in this Suit he should satisfy and pay the condemnation of the Court or render his body to Prison in Execution for the same or that the said Samuel Mobley would do it for him. Loudoun County Order Book D, p. 240. May 9, 1769. Samuel Mobley's will, dated September 21, 1769, indicates that his daughter Mary had married an Awbrey, probably one of the sons of Thomas.

^{cxvii}Harrison, 153-155.

^{cxviii}Will of John Erwin, abstract, dated 10 April 1716; proved 30 May 1716. My godchildren: John, son of George and

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

Anne South; Frances, daughter of John Sorrell and Anne his late wife; Jemimah, daughter of John & Hannah Awbrey; John, son of Charles and Temperance Lucas; and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth Sorrell, all to have 2 year's schooling each; to Wm. Clark my overseer; friend John Awbrey land purchased of John Hobson late dec'd; friend Thomas Sorrel plantation & to be executors. Westmoreland County, Virginia; Family tradition holds that Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun married his first cousin Jemima Awbrey, daughter of John Awbrey, although she is not mentioned in the will of John.

This indenture made the twelfth day of September in the Year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Sixty four between Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun County of the one part, and George Lutwig of the same County of the other part witnesseth that the said Thomas Awbrey for and in consideration of the Yearly Rent ...hath demised, Granted and to farm Letten ...unto the said George Lutwig all that Messuage Plantation and Tract of Land situate in the said County of Loudoun ... on the Potowmack River at the fence made by Bookout which divides his place from the said Awbrey's Dwelling Plantation thence with the said fence to the other end of the same thence by a Strait Course to Nolands Line thence with said line thence up the river to the Beginning containing one hundred Acres be the same more or less Together with all Houses Buildings Orchards Meadows Woods Waters Easements Profits and Advantages ... unto the said George Lutwig his Executors and Admrs. from the first day of January next ensuing for and during the term of six years thence next ensuing and fully to be Complete and ended yielding and paying therefore yearly and every year during the said Term hereby Granted unto the said Thomas Awbrey his heirs and Assigns the Yearly Rent of Seven pounds Virginia Currency in and upon the first day of January. Signed Thos. Awbrey — Loudoun Co. Deed Book D, pp. 298-300.

^{cxx}Philip Noland Jr. died about March 15, 1785, when his will was witnessed by Molly Ann Luckett, and William and Samuel Awbrey, sons of Thomas Awbrey. Philip chose his brother Thomas Noland to be executor.

^{cxxi}Will of Thomas Awbrey, 1787, Loudoun County, Virginia; The sons of Thomas begin appearing on various Loudoun County tax lists in the 1760s, indicating that Thomas had married about 1745, as his oldest children William and Thomas Awbrey, Jr., had obtained their majority by 1768. William, Thomas Jr.,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Richard, and Francis Awbrey appear in Shelburne Parish lists beginning in 1768 and continue in the lists until 1786. A George Awbrey also appears on the lists beginning in 1762, and continues until 1772 in Shelburne Parish, but he has so far not been identified, as George Awbrey, brother of Thomas, died in 1754, and Captain George Awbrey, son of Samuel Awbrey, who had settled on the Enoree River, South Carolina, would have been only six years old in 1762. — Margaret Lail Hopkins, Index to Tithables and Slaveholders of Loudoun County, Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1991, 146 pps.

^{cxxi}1800 U.S. Census, Montgomery County, MD, 1810 U.S. Census, Loudoun County, Virginia.

^{cxxiii}Will of Thomas Awbrey, 1787, Loudoun County, VA.

^{cxxiv}Samuel Awbrey was a son of Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun County, Virginia, and is mentioned in the latter's will of 1787 inheriting half the "land lying under the ridge which I bought of John Hale." As the average inheritance of Thomas Awbrey's children was about 100 acres, it would seem likely that Samuel's inheritance encompassed about the same amount. During the Revolutionary War, Samuel enlisted in the Continental army. He served from his enlistment under Captain Ward in 1778 until the end of the conflict as a member of Captain Handy's Light Infantry Company of the Virginia Line. He wrote of his service in 1832, when he applied for a military pension:

"We marched on to Philadelphia and joined the main army under General Washington. We stayed in that section about two months, when a large portion of the army marched to the south under General Greene. We marched through Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland, and into North Carolina and were stationed at Hillsborough Town, remained two months, thence marched to Georgetown, S.C., thence to Guilford Court House, Virginia, and were engaged in Battle of Guilford and were defeated by the British and on this occasion General C. Green, Col. Wm. Washington, Capt. Michael Rodolph, Supt. John Randolph, and Col. Harry Lee were commanders, thence we marched to Eutaw Springs. I had a battle with the British and defeated them, and took about 800 prisoners; thence we marched to Ninety-Six and had skirmishes with the British. The British left and went to Willington."

An affidavit by Joseph Hutchison accompanied the pension application:

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

"He [Samuel] served one three months tour in the north with me in 1777, and whe he returned, he enlisted in the army as I understood for and during the war and started out in the army and was gone more than three years, when he returned which I think was after the war was over. He had on his regimentals. I have been acquainted with him many years in Loudoun County, Virginia and all about twenty years."

Samuel resided in Loudoun County until 1804, where he was a small slave owner, apparently upon the plantation land of his father, as well as a one hundred acre tract he received for service in the Revolutionary War in 1785. Before 1803, Samuel sold 207 acres of his father's Loudoun County property, located at the foot of the Blue Ridge, to his brother Thomas Awbrey, Jr. In 1804, he removed to Washington County, Kentucky, and first appears on Washington County's tax list the following year. He was a resident of Washington County, and then Breckenridge County, for nearly twenty years, before he moved to Hardin County, Kentucky to be near his children (who had settled in Hardin County in 1818) during the 1830s. He was still living as late as 1840, when the last mention of him can be found. The great majority of Samuel's children became residents of Hardin County, Kentucky during the second decade of the Nineteenth Century. Samuel Awbrey had issue at least four sons and three daughters, among whom the following have been identified: Craven Awbrey, George Awbrey, and Sally Awbrey Skeeters. - Walton L. Aubrey, Awbrey-Awbrey of 'Virginia and Kentucky, Lexington, KY, 1987; Will of Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun County, 1787; Lucy McGhee, Abstracts of Pensions, Soldiers of the Revolution. 1812, and Indian Wars who settled in Hardin County, Kentucky, Self published, no date, very old, p. 2; Daniel McClure, Two Centuries in Elizabethtown and Hardin County, Kentucky, Elizabethtown, KY: Hardin County Historical Society, 1979, p. 9; 1810 United States Census, Washington County, KY; 1840 U.S. Census, Hardin County, KY.

^{cxxv}Thomas Awbrey, Jr. was mentioned in his father's will of 1787, from whom he inherited a 100 acre tract near the boundary of William Awbrey, Thomas Noland, and Colonel Clapham. Thomas Awbrey, Jr., by this time, had at least two children, according to his father's will, named Rhoda (Roland) and John. That same year, 1787, he was mentioned in the Loudoun County tax rolls as a small slaveholder. He continued to reside near Leesburg, Virginia until the turn of the Eighteenth Century, when he was a resident of Frederick County, Virginia. During the first

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

decade of the Nineteenth Century, the children and grandchildren of Thomas Awbrey, Sr., including Thomas Awbrey, Jr., abandoned Virginia for the frontier of Kentucky. Upon leaving Virginia, Thomas Awbrey, Jr. sold his inheritance from his father, a 100-acre tract, to Enoch Furr for 750 pounds in United States currency. This property was located between the houses of Thomas Awbrey, Jr.'s son, Rhody, and his brother Henry Awbrey, and apparently dipped into a nearby swamp. Thomas Awbrey, Jr., was first mentioned in the Nelson County, Kentucky tax list in 1805, but soon died, apparently in 1806, in Nelson County, having had issue at least the following children: Rhoda (Roland) Awbrey, a pioneer settler of St. Charles County, Missouri; John Awbrey, who removed to Daviess County, Missouri; Thomas Nolan Awbrey, a member of the Oregon House of Representatives; Susannah Awbrey Riggs; Eeanor Awbrey Borders; and Stella Awbrey Braden. – Walton L. Aubrey, 22; the heirs of Thomas Awbrey, Jr. were listed in 1815 upon the sale of land formerly belonging to Thomas Awbrey, Jr., in the Nelson County Deed Book, according to Walton Aubrey, p. 22.; Roland Awbrey and Rhoda Awbrey were the same individual, according to a land transfer in Jefferson County, Kentucky, dated 13 October 1818; Thomas Awbrey Jr.'s children Rhoda and John are mentioned in Thomas Awbrey, Sr.'s will of 1787. We know that John removed to Daviess County, Missouri because he is mentioned with his brother, Thomas Nolan Awbrey, in a local color story about the history of Daviess County, written by a contemporary observer, relating how they clubbed a bear to death.

^{cxxxvi}Richard Awbrey was listed in the Loudoun County tax list of 1787, and mentioned in the will of his father, Thomas Awbrey, the same year. He received 100 acres neighboring William Awbrey and Thomas Awbrey, Jr., his brothers, and Colonel Clapham from the estate of his father. In 1790, Richard Awbrey was listed as one of Loudoun County's insolvent residents, and therefore was unable to pay his debts. Fifteen years later, he was a resident of Washington County, Kentucky. The name of Richard Awbrey's wife is not known, but he had issue three sons and three daughters, of whom the following have been identified: William Awbrey, a resident of Jefferson County, Kentucky; Philip Awbrey; and Benedict Awbrey.—Will of Thomas Awbrey, 1787; Walton L. Aubrey, p. 24, from Washington County Order Book.

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

^{cxxvii}Mary Josephine Jones, Hardin County, Kentucky Marriages, 1810-1819, Utica, KY: McDowell, 1982, p. 33.

^{cxxviii}Henry Awbrey was mentioned in his father's 1787 will, when he received from his father's estate an unspecified amount of mountain land that he was to share with his brother Samuel Awbrey. Henry did not take official ownership of this land until late in his life, but in 1804 he took possession of his inheritance, probably in order to sell it. Needless to say, this land was fairly useless for farming, and, at the turn of the Nineteenth Century, Henry traveled west with his brothers, and settled in Washington County, Kentucky, where he appeared on the tax list in 1805. He purchased 229 acres in Washington County in 1807 from Robert Alvey, but sold this tract the following year to William Bowles and Thomas McEntire. He then, in 1808, removed to Fayette County, Kentucky, and settled in the hamlet of Athens. Having probably been associated with various Awbrey ferry and tavern ventures in Virginia, Henry took up the occupation of tavern keeper in Athens, and the last mention of him was in 1843 when he renewed his tavern license. He lived to be an old man of some eighty years, and died in 1844. The tavern still stands in Athens, and was placed on the National Register of Historic Places. Most of his descendants remained in the State of Kentucky. He had issue at least six sons and five daughters, among whom the following have been identified: Thomas Awbrey, a small slave owner of Fayette County, Kentucky; Peyton C. Awbrey, who had settled in Fayette County, Kentucky by 1810, and had removed to Henry County, Kentucky by 1820; Richard Awbrey, a soldier in the War of 1812; John Awbrey, who purchased a tavern and stable in Athens from Felix Leforce in 1837, and married Susan Christian; French Awbrey, a bartender in Fayette County; Rebecca Awbrey, a tavern keeper in Fayette County; and Henry Awbrey, Jr.- Walton L. Aubrey, p. 21-28, from the Loudoun County Deed Book and Fayette County court records. The tavern seems to have been a very contentious place, and the Awbreys were constantly in court collecting debts. Through Fayette court records, all of Henry's children can be proven except for Peyton, who appears to have been a staunch Methodist. Peyton is proved by the biography of his son, Richard J. Awbrey of Lexington; 1830 U.S. Census, Fayette County, KY; Robert Peter, The History of Fayette County, Kentucky, William Henry Perrin, ed., Chicago: Baskin, 1882, p. 555.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

^{cxxix}Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, Baltimore: Southern, 1954. John Frederick Dorman, Prince William County Willbook C, Washington, D.C., 1956.

^{cxxx}Francis Awbrey, Jr., and Rose Demoville Awbrey are mentioned in Westmoreland County Records, Inventories No. 1, 1723-1746, and Westmoreland County Orders, 1739-1743. The will of Hannah Demovell, dated May 10, 1744, mentions her relations within the Middleton and Armistead families, but does not mention her son Samuel, further indicating that he was deceased by this point.

^{cxxxi}Further, in a 1759 deposition regarding the Rodham Neale estate, it was asserted that Philip Noland had married the widow of John Neale, son of Rodham Neale. The Neales probably came into contact with the Awbrey family through the Sturmans and the Spences, who were connected to the Awbreys by marriage, and for generations had lived in close proximity to various members of the Awbrey family. In his will of 1704, Alexander Spence refers to his daughter Dorcas Spence, who would later marry Richard Neale, according to the Westmoreland County Order Book, p. 24, from a record dated May 29, 1706. Alexander Spence was the brother of Patrick Spence, Jr., husband of Penelope Youell, daughter of Thomas Youell and Anne Lee. It should be remembered that Frances Tanner Awbrey, the mother of Francis Awbrey, Jr. and Elizabeth Awbrey Neale Noland, was the niece of Anne Lee Youell's daughters Ann Youell Watts (or Watkins) and Winifred Youell English, both of whom married her maternal uncles, Thomas and John Atwell.

William Spence was a landowner on the Machodoc River, near the Awbrey plantation, indicated by a Westmoreland County court record dated July 2, 1659, predating the Awbreys on the Machodoc, however, by two decades. That same year, William Spence and Richard Searles dissolved their partnership on the Machodoc, Spence taking over full interest in the venture. The dissolution of this partnership was witnessed by one John Johnston, who was likely one of the Johnstons to whom Jane Johnstone, or Johnston, Awbrey was connected, as the property in question was located near the plantation inherited by Jane Johnstone from her mother Jane Johnstone Martin in the late 1670s. The Spence family resided in Westmoreland County, south of the Awbreys at the Machodoc, neighboring the Washingtons, Fitzhughs, Madisons, Minors, and Sturmans. Patrick Spence was related to the Sturmans through Dorcas Jordan, who died in

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

October of 1708, naming in her will a grandson Patrick Spence, son of Alexander Spence, and a daughter Elizabeth Sturman. The Sturmans were related to the Youells, with whom they had migrated to Virginia from Maryland in the years surrounding the English Civil War, and the Youells later intermarried with the Atwells, who then intermarried with Awbreys along the Machodoc. In her will, Dorcas Spence Jordan mentions another daughter Eleanor Monroe, and it was through this daughter that the various Spence Monroes of Westmoreland County received their given names, one of whom was the father of James Monroe, 5th President of the United States. Further, in the will of Thomas Youell, dated December 7, 1694, Youell names a grandson Thomas Spence, and John Atwell, his son-in-law, as heirs. Atwell was the uncle of Frances and Hannah Tanner, wives of Francis and John Awbrey, Jr., who inherited the Awbrey plantation on the Machodoc from their mother Jane Johnstone Awbrey. The Spence and Neale families first come into contact in the 1690s, when they appear together in several Westmoreland court records, some indicating that the Neales originated in Maryland, like the Youells and Sturmans. John Jordan, second husband of the aforementioned Dorcas Spence Jordan, names Alexander Spence in his 1693 will as his loving son, and mentions Alexander's daughter Dorcas as an heir, as well as Patrick Spence, another "loving son," and John Spence, whom he refers to also as a son. He also mentions Eleanor Monroe as his daughter, indicating that he married Dorcas Spence after she had a number of children by her first husband.

Apparently, John Jordan did not make distinctions when it came to matters of family. His Spence stepsons he referred to invariably as "sons," as he did similarly his sons-in-law, namely Andrew Monroe and John Sturman. Alexander Spence died in May of 1704. In his will, he names children Elizabeth, Dorcas, Mary, and Patrick, to whom he bequeaths a large estate of slaves, goods, and livestock. Only a few months before his death, Alexander Spence indicated that he was the last surviving brother (among the "sons" mentioned in the will of John Jordan), and that he was responsible for the welfare of his nephews Thomas and Patrick Spence, Jr., orphans of his brother Patrick. The third brother, John Spence, had died years before. Mary Spence, the aforesaid daughter of Alexander Spence, is identified in 1715 as the wife of Charles Lee, Gent., and the two nephews appear to be identified as the "sons-in-law" of Thomas Thompson in his will of 1715, in which he names Thomas Lee as his well beloved friend, and bequeaths to Thomas

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

and Patrick Spence a portion of his weapons. Thomas and Patrick appear to be stepsons of Thomas Thompson, rather than husbands of his daughters, as his daughters still carried the surname Thompson and were noted as being minors. By August of 1716, Richard Neale had married Dorcas, daughter of Alexander Spence, as he is identified as her husband in a deed of that year. It appears that the Awbrey and Spence families became intimately acquainted during this time frame, as Thomas Spence was given power of attorney for Hannah Tanner Awbrey, wife of John Awbrey, Jr., to relinquish her right of dower to land that she wished to sell to George Turberville.

The Neale family was almost certainly Irish in extraction, and settled in the Northern Neck of Virginia and in various counties of Maryland by at least 1685 when one Christopher Neale was a member of the House of Burgesses for Northumberland County, Virginia. Richard Neale, apparently the husband of Dorcas Spence, sat in the same body in 1713, and was an officer in the county militia. The Neale family was related to the Carters of Barford, Lancaster County, Virginia, one of whom, James Carter, 8th son of Captain Thomas Carter, married Hannah Neale, daughter of Daniel Neale. This Daniel Neale also had issue a son named Rodham Neale, who is mentioned in the former's will of 1713. From the language of the will, Daniel Neale's children were all fairly young at his death. The Neale family is probably best known for its most famous maternal descendant, General Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson, whose mother was Julia Neale, daughter of Thomas Neale of Loudoun County, Virginia, an apparent second cousin of Elizabeth Awbrey's first husband, John Neale. - Joan Doughty, from the Carter Prayer Book, 1662; Boddie, Historical Southern Families, vol.XX; John Frederick Dorman from Westmoreland County orders, deeds, and wills, 1658-1716.

^{cxxxii}Fairfax Harrison, Landmarks.; Will of Francis Awbrey of Prince William County, Virginia, 1741. The Noland family, of Irish extraction, was notable in Northern Virginia for the mansion they constructed near the Potomac River and the patriots they contributed to the early republic, having first appeared on the American continent in the mid-Seventeenth Century. Philip Noland, a tobacco planter, was a resident of Stafford County, Virginia in 1728, having purchased land there from Nicholas Carroll. During the same period, Philip Noland nearly forfeited 189 acres to one John Edy for non-payment of the requisite fees. He did manage to retain this property, however, as the same 189

AWBREY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA

acres was the property of his heirs Philip, Peter, and Paul Noland as late as 1773. By 1735, Philip Noland I of Stafford County was deceased. His son, Philip Noland II, married Elizabeth Awbrey, daughter of Captain Francis Awbrey of "Big Spring." Philip Noland II was first mentioned as living near Goose Creek in the 1743 records of Truro Parish. As a resident of Fairfax County, Philip voted in the 1744 House of Burgesses elections, and in the same year was named with his siblings Peter, Pearce, Paul and Mary Noland in a land transfer of 248 acres to Willoughby Newton.

^{cxxxiii}The mansion saw significant service during the Revolution as a supply base and prisoner of war camp for British soldiers captured at the Battle of Cowpens. It was visited by both General Washington and General Anthony Wayne, and was mentioned by Thomas Jefferson in a letter to Governor Lee. In 1782, Philip Noland II was mentioned, along with Philip Noland III and a "Major Noland," as having rendered patriotic service to the young republic. During the Civil War, the house and ferry also saw significant service as a major crossing in Lee's invasion of Maryland in 1862, and of Pennsylvania in 1863. In September of 1862, it was fortified by the Confederates during the Antietam Campaign, and was thereafter mentioned as a center of Confederate guerilla activity. As late as the summer of 1864, "Noland's" was still a favorite ford of Confederate Cavalry venturing into Maryland, and although the Union Army felt it was an "impracticable" crossing, it was kept under constant surveillance.

^{cxxxiv}Fairfax Harrison, Landmarks.

^{cxxxv}Evidence of this can be found in South Carolina land records mentioning Pierce Noland and Captain Samuel Awbrey, Book 1-3, p. 165, and Aubrey Noland, neighboring Captain Samuel Awbrey, Book K-4, 103-109, abstr. By Brent Holcomb, Petitions for Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Columbia: SCMAR, 1999.

Awbrey of South Carolina **1757-1800**

The Awbrey family that settled in the backcountry of South Carolina in the late 1750s did not arrive from Britain proper, but ventured into the wild frontier from the established plantation counties of Northern Virginia. Henry and Samuel Awbrey, sons of Captain Francis Awbrey of Prince William County, Virginia established themselves on the Enoree River of South Carolina prior to 1760, with a host of other Virginians with whom they were well acquainted including John Gordon, who had been a neighbor of their father in Prince William County. John Gordon appears with Pierce Noland and Josiah Clapham as a witness to the 1744 will of Henry and Samuel Awbrey's brother Richard Awbrey, who died of yellow fever in Fairfax County, Virginia. Gordon removed to the Enoree River area of the South Carolina backcountry in the latter half of 1749 to take advantage of the royal land grants given to settlers by head rights. Gordon was one of the first to make use of this opportunity. His grant was legitimized by George II of England in 1751.¹In subsequent years, Henry and Samuel Awbrey would be joined in South Carolina by Pierce and Samuel Noland, kinsmen through their sister Elizabeth Awbrey, who had married Philip Noland and operated the important Noland Ferry outside of nascent Leesburg, Virginia. This ferry, as well as the Awbrey family's other ferry interests, probably played a large part in Henry and Samuel Awbrey's decision to relocate to the southern frontier, as these ferries were located directly on what was referred to as the Carolina Road, a haphazard path that followed the Appalachian Mountains from Pennsylvania through Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina. Thousands of immigrants poured down the Carolina Road in search of cheap and open frontier land

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

in the backcountry of the southern colonies, utilizing the Awbrey and Noland ferries for decades. The continual presence of these transient pioneers must have had a heavy impact on the established residents along the Potomac, for a number of them simply turned from their developed homes and farms and plantations and joined the exodus. Among these were Henry and Samuel Awbrey, who, although they were born to a certain amount of privilege, thought little of remaining in Prince William County, and preferred to settle in a forested land that no European had settled before.

Henry Awbrey, son of Captain Francis Awbrey of Prince William County, Virginia, was born, probably in Westmoreland County, Virginia about the year 1720. He was no longer a minor by 1741, when his father bequeathed to him some 1,000 acres upon Four Mile Creek in Prince William County, a few slaves, cash, and a share of any profits made in land speculation then pending in Maryland.ⁱⁱ Henry was enumerated in the 1749 Fairfax County census, living in Upper Parish (now Loudoun County), owning 3 slaves, and providing a residence for one Catholic, a Peter Lane.ⁱⁱⁱ

Apparently, the prime tobacco planting ground in Northern Virginia became untenable by the mid-to-late 1750s, and Henry Awbrey, aware of the great migration southward toward virgin land in South Carolina, made the decision to leave Prince William County and settle on the inexpensive land along the Enoree River, in western South Carolina. He did, however, attempt a final commercial venture in Northern Virginia, obtaining a license for an ordinary on March 18, 1755.

He was a resident of South Carolina by at least 1757,^{iv} when he witnessed a land transaction for his neighbor, John Gordon, who had neighbored the Awbrey family in Northern Virginia during the previous decade.

Henry did not live long after his relocation to South Carolina, typical of many settlers who made their way to

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

the remote frontier in those early years. An inventory of his estate was made on May 10, 1762, indicating the approximate date of his death. He was at the time of his death only about forty-two years old.

Samuel Awbrey, brother of Henry, was the youngest son of Captain Francis Awbrey, and appears to have been a small boy at the time of Francis Awbrey's death. Francis Awbrey's will indicates that Samuel was to fall under the guardianship of Benjamin Grayson, a longtime Awbrey friend and colonial justice in Prince William County. Samuel had likely reached his majority by 1758, as he appears in George Washington's financial records with his brother-in-law Philip Noland on May 19 of that year. His signature, bearing testament to Philip Noland's contributions to Washington's regiment, is the last evidence that Samuel was a resident of Northern Virginia. The following year, Samuel resettled in South Carolina where he is mentioned in several land records with his old neighbors, the Gordon family, and his kinsman Pierce Noland.

Samuel Awbrey probably moved to South Carolina on his own, as it appears that Henry Awbrey preceded him to the colony by at least one year.

Soon after his arrival in South Carolina, Samuel found himself serving as an adjutant under Colonel John Chivillette in the Cherokee War of 1760, and for his service was paid extremely well.

The Cherokee War of 1760, a small front of the French and Indian War, was brought about by the French urging of the Cherokee nation to raid the British settlements of the Carolina backcountry. Interestingly, Chivillette's Battalion was composed of a motley collection of Carolinians, some from the backcountry, some from the Orangeburg area- Chivillette's hometown- and some were recent immigrants, including a large number of Germans and central Europeans. In fact, the population of the South

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

Carolina backcountry, according to Richard Maxwell Brown, was only 20,000 in 1759, and of these 20,000, there existed a mixture of many ethnic and religious traditions, making unification in a common cause difficult. The murderous activities of the Cherokees were blatant enough to draw attention from the South Carolina Assembly in February of 1760, the Assembly apparently having lost faith in the settlers' earlier expeditions into the Cherokee nation which had met with little success. The Assembly responded by raising five companies of rangers, and authorizing fifty pounds payment to captains of the new companies, thirty-five for lieutenants, and fourteen for private soldiers. In addition, a twenty-five pound bounty was placed on each Cherokee scalp, and rights to captives were given to their captors, provided that the captive Cherokees were sold immediately to some slave market outside the colony. These terms probably best explain the large payment received by Samuel Awbrey for his service in the Cherokee War.

According to all accounts, the Cherokee War was a disastrously violent affair. Inhuman murder and destruction afflicted all the European communities in the backcountry, creating a severe refugee problem. Hundreds of families collected together at the various settlers' forts, and as many as four hundred settlers crowded into the few small forts on the Enoree River. In March of 1760, the Cherokees attacked the Awbrey's neighborhood, frustrated at having been unable to reduce the fort at Ninety-Six, and murdered some thirty settlers. By 1761, the Cherokees had succumbed to a hard winter, and the war largely dissipated. During that same hard winter, 1500 settlers took refuge in the thirty-odd crowded settler's forts, where smallpox ran rampant and food ran short. Fields remained untilled, stock ran wild, and famine appeared as a reality. All of these factors contributed to the backcountry's financial ruin. What followed was a decade of near constant riot and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

outlawry that ended only upon the formation of ruthless and relentless vigilante groups known as Regulators. The carnage and brutality of the Cherokee War had reduced many of the settlers to a criminal existence characterized by numerous gangs that lived through theft, murder, and rape.^v

The Awbrey family found themselves in the epicenter of this improbable Armageddon. Captain Samuel Awbrey had built a fort on the Enoree River, two miles from John and Edward Musgroves' fort, and near another fort built by the Gordon family at the terminus of the Kirkland Ferry Road, and two others built by the Penningtons.^{vi} It was to these five forts that the majority of the backcountry settlers fled during the winter of 1760-1761. Awbrey's fort was in existence by the summer of 1760, but it was probably abandoned in favor of the nearby Musgrove fort, as the Musgrove brothers seem to have taken up the interests of the local dispossessed by 1762.^{vii}

Following the cessation of the Cherokee War, and during the backcountry's subsequent lawless period, Captain Samuel Awbrey was appointed a justice of the district in 1765.^{ix} About this time, Samuel acquired the title "Captain" and it is not clear whether this title referred to his military rank or some social standing. He is listed as such in a number of South Carolina land records dating as early as 1759. Samuel died in 1768 in Charlotte County, Virginia, although it is not altogether certain what reason he had for being there. A careful examination of the inventory of Samuel Awbrey's estate indicates that he was not a full-fledged resident of Charlotte County. The inventory lists only personal items, and says nothing of furniture or property, so it is somewhat obvious that Samuel Awbrey was not keeping house in that county. In an interesting aside, Charlotte County bordered the Carolina Road, the road that linked the backcountry of South Carolina with Northern Virginia. Samuel would have had to pass through or near Charlotte County on his way

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

from his South Carolina home to his former Loudoun County home in Northern Virginia. He had apparently retained the property bequeathed to him by his father in Loudoun County a quarter century before, and it is likely that he maintained some interest in the collection of its rents. His neighbor, John Gordon, formerly of Prince William County, Virginia, had engaged in a similar practice, removing to South Carolina while continuing to hold interests in Northern Virginia. It is possible, then, that Samuel Awbrey died in Charlotte County while attempting to attend to his business ventures in Loudoun County or on his way home to South Carolina after having done so. The inventory of Samuel Awbrey's estate follows:

2 watches, 2 gold rings, 1 pair of silver buckles, 1 silver headed sword and pistol, 1 tomahawk, 1 suit of clothes, 2 coats, 2 shirts, 2 handkerchiefs, 1 pair of gloves, 1 silver laced hat, 2 negroes. Total value: 246 pounds, 7 shillings, and 5 pence. Signed William Watkins, Bryan Farguson, John Canedy. Recorded Feb. 1, 1768.^x

This inventory is quite interesting when Samuel's personal possessions are compared to James Head's description of the gentry of Northern Virginia, as his possessions match Head's descriptions rather closely.

Captain Samuel Awbrey was last mentioned, posthumously, in a South Carolina land transfer dated December 1770, when his nephew Awbrey Noland, "gentn.", purchased 250 acres from Thomas Hatcher along the Tiger River, adjacent "land laid out to Capt. Saml Aubrey."^{xi}

In the generation following Henry and Samuel Awbrey, of whom both had died before 1769, their descendants and kinsmen played a vital role in establishing the independence of the American colonies. This generation included a host of Awbreys- Captain George Awbrey, Lieutenant Chandler Awbrey, Philip Awbrey, Samuel Awbrey, Jesse Awbrey, Francis Awbrey, and

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Elizabeth Awbrey Johnston- all of whom appear in the historical record with the Gordon and Noland families and related clans, indicating that the Awbreys native to South Carolina retained the relationships that had been forged by their ancestors in Northern Virginia.^{xii}

Captain George Awbrey was born in 1756/7, and raised near the Enoree River, in western South Carolina. He and his kinsman Chandler Awbrey volunteered to fight for the American cause at the outset of the American Revolution, and were involved with the 3rd South Carolina Regiment in the important battle of Fort Sullivan near Charleston. As to the rise of George Awbrey and Chandler Awbrey to the officer corps of the Continental army, one can look to General Thomas Brandon. He appears to have been an Awbrey family friend for many years, an association that began very early on the frontier, evidenced by General Brandon's and Captain Samuel Awbrey's witnessing of the will of William Bogan in 1762.^{xiii} It is probable that this association was originally military, as both Samuel Awbrey and Thomas Brandon were frontier militia officers during and after the French and Indian War.

The 3rd South Carolina Regiment was founded in the summer of 1775 as the South Carolina Regiment of Horse Rangers in the settlement of Ninety-Six in the backcountry of South Carolina. It is probable that George and Chandler Awbrey enlisted in the regiment at its founding, as the recorded date of their enlistment, July 24, 1776, was not the creation date of the regiment, but merely the date of its official inclusion in the Continental army. The regiment served in various capacities throughout South Carolina and Georgia, including the defense of Savannah and the defense of Charleston, where it was captured by the British on May 12, 1780, and effectively destroyed. Most of the soldiers of the 3rd South Carolina Regiment were exchanged by the summer of 1781, but the regiment had been disbanded during their period of captivity.

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

It can be assumed that a number of General Thomas Brandon's South Carolina militiamen, at least those with previous military experience, had at one point been members of the 3rd South Carolina, as the recruiting area of both units generally overlapped. This seems to be the case with Lieutenant Chandler Awbrey, as he was originally a member of the 3rd South Carolina, but had become an officer in General Brandon's militia before the 3rd South Carolina was captured by the British at Charleston. Interestingly, Captain George Awbrey's assignment to General Brandon's militia began on May 12, 1780, the very day that the 3rd South Carolina was captured by the British, indicating perhaps that Captain George Awbrey had remained with the 3rd South Carolina until its capture, and had, somehow, avoided that fate.

Brandon's militia began major operations following the surrender of Charleston in May of 1780, starting out, apparently, from the backcountry of South Carolina from whence it sprang. In addition to Chandler and George Awbrey, Samuel and Philip Awbrey were soldiers in this militia, having enlisted only after the surrender of Charleston, when the British began making inroads into the Carolina countryside. The earliest mention in official records of Brandon's regiment occurred in June of 1780, when the regiment, encamped, was attacked by a force of British regulars and Tory loyalists, and was scattered throughout the forests. Captain George Awbrey was a lieutenant in Brandon's regiment at this time, in the company commanded by his neighbor Captain Gavin Gordon. The regiment, unprepared for war, soon found its footing, regrouped, and ambushed the same British and Tory force at Stallion's Plantation on July 12, 1780, routing them. Lyman Draper, in his history of the battle of King's Mountain, indicates that Brandon's regiment continued to pursue the British, winning victories at Musgrove's Mill in August of 1780, King's Mountain in October of 1780,

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Blackstock's Ford in November of 1780, and finally at the battle of Cowpens in January of 1781. This vague list of battles is verified, however, by the pension applications of Revolutionary War Private John White and Captain Joseph Hughes, members of Brandon's militia, who indicated that the militia was present at each conflict.^{xiv} The battle of Cowpens was the death knell of the British army in the Southern theatre. Brandon's militia, including George, Chandler, Samuel, and Philip Awbrey, was tasked with the surveillance of Banastre Tarleton's British Dragoons prior to the battle, and then took their places in the line, firing the opening salvos of the engagement. They retreated in the face of Tarleton's dragoons, but, upon their relief by American cavalry, rejoined the attack, resulting in another complete victory. Following the battle, Brandon's regiment followed Dan Morgan's regulars to Virginia, but were ordered to return to South Carolina to defend their homes from the small British and Tory force remaining in the Carolinas. From February 1781 to 1782, Captain George Awbrey commanded a company under General Brandon, indicated by Nathaniel Cobb's military service claim of 1785. Cobb, Awbrey's company sergeant, was also an associate of Major Thomas Gordon^{xv} and Major Samuel Otterson, indicated by the fact that they witnessed Cobb's last will and testament.^{xvi} Further, Cobb's benefit receipt was signed by Major David Dickson, who would become the stepfather of an orphaned Chandler Awbrey, Jr., and whose son Michael Dickson would later marry Philip Awbrey's daughter Rebecca. These connections testify to the familial nature of Brandon's regiment, and the lasting relationships that were formed as a result of it.

It appears that although the British under Cornwallis were defeated soundly and finally at Yorktown in 1781, Brandon's militia did not disband until well after the cessation of hostilities. Captain George Awbrey remained with Brandon until September of 1782, acting as

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

his adjutant, and as the adjutant of General Pickens at Orangeburg.

Thankfully, a detailed primary account survives from the Revolution that wholly documents the role of Brandon's militia and the ideals that motivated them. In the *McJunkin Narrative*, compiled by a Continental officer and relatively near neighbor of the Awbreys, there is a firsthand account of not only the war, but also of the psychological state of the inhabitants of the backcountry. It begins at the beginning, during the summer of 1775, when the South Carolina Assembly sent a delegation of ministers- a Reverend Hart, a Reverend Tennant, and a Mr. Drayton- into the Enoree River area to arouse the revolutionary spirit of the settlers. They spoke on the evils of the Stamp Act, the tea tax, the lack of representation in Parliament, and a myriad of religious controversies for which they believed the British responsible. Into these arguments, they wove Locke's ideas regarding the rights of man, and a smattering of American colonial history.

Opposing the ministers' speaking tour was Colonel Fletchall of Fairforest Plantation, a property later confiscated by General Thomas Brandon, the Awbreys' commanding officer. Fletchall was the leading Tory in the South Carolina backcountry, and organized his own speaking tour utilizing the talents of a British trained orator named Mr. Robinson. Robinson, however, was shouted down when he spoke near the Tiger River, principally by *McJunkin's* father, Samuel *McJunkin*.

After the fall of Charleston, however, the patriot cause began to lose some of its luster in the backcountry. Brandon's regiment, which included a number of Awbrey men, had been soundly defeated in its first conflict with the British, and morale was at a low point. Brandon's sister regiment, commanded by John Thomas, had camped at *Bullock's Creek Meeting House*, where the question was raised whether the regiment should disband in defeat.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Colonel Thomas argued effectively against such a move, saying that the Americans, who had suffered so much, should continue "like men" to "pursue the prize of liberty." The Thomas regiment responded by voting unanimously to continue the fight, clapping and shouting and throwing their hats into the air. Shortly after this meeting, Thomas and Brandons' regiments elected General Sumter to command the South Carolina militia. Sumter, an experienced frontier leader, referred to these motley regiments as "a handful of raw militia," certainly indicating the small, untrained, and ill equipped nature of his troops. Added to these disadvantages were the presence of constant hunger, and a general lack of supplies. The regiments began accepting dishes and silverware from local ladies, which they melted down instead of lead. We can be sure that some of the British casualties of King's Mountain and Cowpens were pierced by actual silver bullets. These women were instrumental because, according to McJunkin, they were the prime motivators for the men to continue the fight. In addition to this motivation, however, was the general belief that Providence was guiding the revolutionary movement, and that the hand of God strengthened the few men fighting for the cause. Another motivation was probably survival, and, for some, revenge, as McJunkin states that the Tories "were prowling about robbing and burning our very few brave fellows' houses and hunting them like partridges, and murdering and hanging them wherever they could catch them." All was not well, however, even within the colonial ranks, as McJunkin sadly notes that partisan differences between ethnic groups sometimes afflicted the colonial army. McJunkin, son of an Irishman, as well as a large proportion of the South Carolina militia, who were themselves mostly Scots-Irish, must have taken great offense to the scene that occurred within William Washington's cavalry shortly before the battle of Cowpens. McJunkin states that an Irish

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

soldier among the Continentals was accosted by his fellows upon the death of his horse, the American regulars preferring the death of an Irishman to the death of a horse. It raised enough hackles for McJunkin that he noted the event in his narrative.

Following several successful engagements, Brandon's regiment, including the Awbrey brothers, arrived at the Cowpens battlefield the night of January 16, 1781, just hours before the battle began. General Dan Morgan, who commanded the combined militia and regular forces that day, roused the militia that morning, exhorting them to fight for their sweethearts, wives, parents, and children, but most of all for liberty and for their country. McJunkin and William Fan, along with a number of volunteers, led the American advance. It is most probable that the Awbreys were among this number, as Farr was Captain George Awbrey's immediate commanding officer. Cowpens was a complete American victory, and signaled the end of British tyranny on the American continent. Following the battle, Brandon's regiment followed Dan Morgan's regulars toward Virginia and Yorktown, but Morgan dismissed the South Carolina militia after his small army had crossed the Catawba River, indicating that the militia should return home to protect their state. The militia did not object, having become weary under the stress of months of almost continual battle, and returned to South Carolina under the command of Thomas Brandon, General Sumter having been grievously wounded some weeks before. Following Cowpens, a low intensity war raged between the victorious militia and their hated Tory enemies in the backcountry until the very moment of the 1783 peace treaty between the United States and Great Britain.^{xvii}

The conflict between families in the backcountry of South Carolina during the American Revolution ranks as possibly the most brutal internecine warfare in the history of the United States. Several factors determined the

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

loyalties of the inhabitants of this region. Foremost among them was nationality. The Catholic Irish of the backcountry, who hated the English crown, universally supported the Revolution, as did a great many Scots-Irish Presbyterians, who distrusted the English after centuries of English-induced poverty, manipulation and broken promises in the lowlands of Scotland and then in Northern Ireland. Other immigrants, those from England proper or from other European countries that had sought refuge in the relatively enlightened colonies of Britain, tended to support the crown. However, even within groups that supported the Revolution, there were disagreements. The Scots-Irish, who were mostly supportive of the Revolution, saw in the low country planters of South Carolina a class similar to their former English oppressors, but uneasily supported their aims. Beyond cultural and national identity, farmers of the South Carolina backcountry were torn by ideological loyalties. Some believed England to be the best governed country in the world, and therefore saw any attempt to break from it as foolish. Others embraced the image of England as a tyrant, and therefore supported an American overthrow of that system. In any event, due to the motley collection of immigrants in the backcountry, a collective view was impossible, and with each brutal depredation came a corresponding reaction, cementing each faction's views until no compromise was possible, least of all peaceful coexistence.

The Awbrey family does not fit easily into this dynamic. The Awbreys along the Enoree and Tiger rivers were not newcomers to America, having been Virginians since the Commonwealth of Oliver Cromwell. They were likely inspired to support the American cause because of the immediate gains that they could realize, much like the low country planters, for they shared a similar cultural identity, being the grandchildren of one of Northern Virginia's largest landholders. Added to this influence was

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

the presence of a large community of Irish and Scots-Irish settlers in their midst with whom the Awbreys intermarried, allying themselves to the anti-British faction. Near the Awbreys, according to the Spartan Grand and Petit Jury List of 1779, could be found the Gordon and Otterson families, as well as the Posey, Bogan, Kennedy, Johnston, and Brandon families, several of whom traced their descent to the Irish or Scots-Irish diaspora. Combine the Brandon and Kennedy families with the presence of the Dicksons in the neighboring community, and it is obvious that the Awbreys were intimately involved with leadership of the Irish/Scots-Irish patriot factions, as two members of these families- Thomas Brandon and David Dickson- later attained the rank of General in their respective state forces. Therefore, it is not surprising that the Awbreys would have given their full support to the American cause. Interesting, however, is the consistent appearance of members of the Bogan family in various "enemies lists," indicating that they chose to support the crown, and were therefore enemies of the Revolution. The Bogan family, by the commencement of major hostilities within South Carolina, had been well known to the Awbreys and Brandons for decades, indicating that personal ideologies often trumped community connections, and reduced the backcountry war to a fight between families and neighbors, forcing the Awbrey family to train its guns on men with whom they had formerly been friendly.

Of the later life of Captain George Awbrey, little is known beyond the fact that George continued to reside in the backcountry of South Carolina. He was sued by William Giles in 1786, and lost a judgment of fifteen pounds plus court costs because he failed to appear in court. The sheriff of Union County, South Carolina indicated that he had left the county.^{xviii} He must have returned at some point, however, because he is mentioned, along with Major Thomas Gordon, regarding the public

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

auction of John Waller's estate in 1795.^{xix} In that same year, George Awbrey appears at an auction upon the death of Robert Kennedy in Union County, South Carolina. Among those listed involved with the auction of his assets were George, Samuel, and Philip Awbrey, as well as an Awbrey cousin, Awbrey Noland. Captain George Awbrey, although a former Continental army officer and trusted staff officer of Generals Brandon and Pickens, seems to have had a rather disagreeable experience following the Revolutionary War. Aside from his opportunistic disappearances from his creditors and the Newberry legal system, George does not appear to have prospered much. With this understanding, it is not surprising that George Awbrey only appears in one census return. He does appear, however, in the 1800 U.S. Census with Philip Awbrey. In this return, George Awbrey heads a household of eight, including four sons and one daughter born after 1785, a daughter born before 1785, and a wife born between 1756 and 1774.

Philip Awbrey,^{xx} son of Captain Samuel Awbrey, according to Mary Carter, a prominent South Carolina and Georgia genealogist,^{xxi} joined Brandon's Regiment after the fall of Charleston, some years after the commencement of hostilities.

Philip served as a militiaman under General Thomas Brandon with Captain George Awbrey, Lieutenant Chandler Awbrey, Samuel Awbrey, and an unidentified relation, possibly a fourth brother, Jesse Awbrey. Philip, Samuel, and Jesse did not volunteer until Charleston fell, but, along with Chandler and George Awbrey,^{xxii} they took part in some of the most brutal campaigns of the American Revolution, including the operations against Lord Cornwallis culminating in the battle of Cowpens.

Philip Awbrey was still a resident of the Enoree River neighborhood in 1790, when he was enumerated in the first United States Census.^{xxiii} The census reveals that

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

he was married and had two sons at the time, as well as five slaves. According to Carter, his wife was Elizabeth Gordon, widow of Revolutionary War veteran Captain William Gordon, an officer who served under the command of General Francis Marion.^{xxiv} The sons mentioned, although not by name, in the census were William G. Awbrey (probably William Gordon) and Thomas Awbrey. Philip and Elizabeth Gordon Awbrey also had issue two daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca, wife of Captain Michael Dickson, and daughter-in-law of General David Dickson.^{xxv} According to the 1790 U.S. Census, Philip and his brother Samuel Awbrey were living on adjacent tracks of land in Newberry County, South Carolina, near their first cousin Awbrey Noland, who headed a household of five, and owned eight slaves. With Samuel and Philips' eight slaves, it is apparent that the Awbreys and Nolands were enjoying a fairly prosperous existence on good bottomland along the Enoree and Tiger Rivers. A quick study of the 1790 Census reveals that the Awbreys were surrounded by forty-eight slave holding households, indicating that they were centered in an area of at least some prosperity, especially when their immediate neighborhood is compared to the adjacent upland areas where there is a total lack of slave holdings.

Five years later, at a public auction held after the death of Robert Kennedy, Philip is listed as having purchased several items. Also among those attending the auction were George and Samuel Awbrey, as well as Awbrey Noland, their first cousin.^{xxvi}

Philip Awbrey is listed again in the 1800 Census for Newberry County, along with Captain George Awbrey, but Samuel Awbrey does not appear, apparently indicating that he may have already removed to Georgia by the turn of the Nineteenth Century. Philip, however, seems to have lost a number of his slaves, as he is represented in that census as owning no slaves whatever. It is possible, however, that

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

Philip had sent his slaves to Georgia under the supervision of Samuel Awbrey, in order to establish a new home there.^{xxvii}

Sometime shortly after Philip was enumerated in the 1800 census, the family moved to Jackson County, Georgia, where Philip unsuccessfully drew in the Georgia land lotteries of 1805 and 1807.^{xxviii} Philip Awbrey was in possession of 100 acres in Jackson County, Georgia by May 3, 1806, which he had purchased from William Camp, and which had been recorded in the presence of Robert Johnston, husband of Philip's kinswoman Elizabeth Awbrey Johnston, on July 8, 1806. The Georgia Express carried the announcement of Philip's death in May of 1809, indicating that he had suffered through a painful illness of nine months "with Christian fortitude" and that his death was a significant loss for all who had "the honor of his acquaintance." His widow Elizabeth was still living in Jackson County in 1817.^{xxix} With the presence of the Johnstons and Dicksons nearby, it appears that the Awbrey family in Georgia maintained similar social patterns to those they had developed in Northern Virginia, remaining closely connected to a large extended family group.

Samuel Awbrey, the second of that name, served in Brandon's Regiment during the American Revolution, enlisting at the same time as Philip Awbrey, after the fall of Charleston to the British. He was an immediate neighbor of Philip Awbrey's in 1790, near the Tiger River in South Carolina, when he was enumerated in the first United States Census.

Samuel Awbrey removed to Georgia from South Carolina, probably within a year of Philip Awbrey. He, too, participated unsuccessfully in the land lotteries of 1805 and 1807, and he too lived in Jackson County, Georgia.^{xxx} In 1809, Samuel liquidated his holdings to his children for \$2,000. Items included slaves, livestock, and furniture, as well as "love, goodwill, and esteem" for his

family. He

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

names his children in the documentation as Benjamin, Phillip, Elizabeth, and Salley.^{xxxii} A year later, in 1810, Samuel sold a parcel of land to Thomas Hogg for \$400.^{xxxiii} It appears as though Samuel Awbrey was attempting to liquefy his assets as much as possible, though for what reason it is unclear. Samuel is last seen in 1810 in Morgan County, Georgia near William G. Awbrey, oldest son of Philip Awbrey.^{xxxiv} Interestingly, another relation living near William G. and Samuel Awbrey was Posey Gordon, further establishing the connection of a large extended family of Awbreys, Nolands, Gordons, and Poseys in the Newberry District of South Carolina, and later in Georgia, and Alabama.

Lieutenant Chandler Awbrey enlisted, with Captain George Awbrey, upon South Carolina's call for soldiers on July 24, 1776. He served in the Third Regiment, and in General Brandon's militia. At enlistment, he was a private, but before the end of the war, he had risen to the rank of lieutenant, and fought in many of the most important battles of the Southern theater.^{xxv}

Chandler Awbrey died in Richmond County, Georgia in 1786.^{xxxvi} He was an early pioneer of the State of Georgia, and preceded his Awbrey relations to that state by almost twenty years. His wife, now widow, had a small son, Chandler Awbrey, Jr., and quickly remarried. She became the wife of General David Dickson, and Chandler was raised in his home in Jackson County, Georgia.^{xxxvii} Soon after her marriage to General David Dickson, she died, leaving Chandler Awbrey, Jr, an orphan, although Chandler was raised in the household of General Dickson and in close proximity to a number of his father's Awbrey relations. The pioneer spirit of the elder Chandler Awbrey seems to have been passed to his son, Chandler Awbrey, Jr., as he was a pioneer settler of Alabama in the 1820s.^{xxxviii}

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

The descendants of the Awbrey family of South Carolina congregated mostly on the Georgia/Alabama state line, in Heard County, Georgia and Randolph County Alabama, and later removed to the Ark-la-tex region, where they established homes in Columbia County, Arkansas, Claiborne Parish, Louisiana, and Red River County, Texas.

Benjamin Awbrey, son of Samuel Awbrey of Newberry County, South Carolina, married Margaret Houston, of the well-known family that included U.S. Senator and Alabama Governor George Smith Houston, and became a substantial planter in Cherokee County, Alabama.

In nearby St. Clair County, Alabama, Chandler Awbrey, Jr., also became an established planter, likely through the bequests made to him by the will of his stepfather General David Dickson.

Thomas Awbrey, son of Philip Awbrey, settled in Heard County, Georgia, and served in the Georgia House of Representatives in 1836, an avocation shared by his son, Thomas Matthew Awbrey, a Confederate officer and a framer of the Georgia post-Reconstruction constitution.

Others married into fine families. Philip Awbrey's daughter, Rebecca, married General David Dickson's son, Michael, and was the sister-in-law of U.S. Congressman David Dickson of Mississippi, and aunt of Alabama Governor William Hugh Smith and Texas Lieutenant Governor David Catchings Dickson.

John Awbrey, son of Thomas, and grandson of Philip Awbrey, married Mary Anne Harris, granddaughter of Captain James Green Pittman, a substantial landowner in northern Georgia, veteran of both the Revolution and War of 1812, signer of the 1798 Georgia constitution, and multi-term legislator. Mary Anne Harris Awbrey was also the niece of Colonel John Green Pittman, regimental commander during the War of 1812,

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

multi-term legislator, and member of the Georgia Secession Convention of 1861.

Elizabeth Awbrey, daughter of Thomas and granddaughter of Philip Awbrey, married Henry Mitchell Gay, Alabama State Senator and member of the Alabama Secession Convention of 1861. Her descendants in the following generation would marry into the Heflin family of Alabama, a family that contributed three members to the United States House of Representatives and Senate, as well as a fourth who was a posited candidate for the United States Supreme Court.

Lura V. Awbrey, granddaughter of Thomas, and great-granddaughter of Philip, married Millard F. Ussery, son of Calvin Jones Ussery, a multi-term legislator from Alabama, including a term under the auspices of the Confederate States of America.

William Dansby, great-grandson of Philip Awbrey, commanded the Ninth Louisiana Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia, at the siege of Petersburg. He served at Second Bull Run, where the Ninth achieved everlasting fame for holding off a Federal attack with stones, having run out of ammunition, and suffered heavily at the battles of Antietam and Gettysburg. At Petersburg, William Dansby was called on to lead a rearguard action on April 2, 1865 to cover Lee's retreat. During this engagement, he lost his life at the age of twenty-four, regarded by his regiment as an unparalleled soldier, having never missed one day of duty.

ⁱErminie Northcutt Marshall, Gordons of the Deep South, Austin: Marshall, 1961.

ⁱⁱWill of Francis Awbrey, 1741.

ⁱⁱⁱThis Peter Lane may be associated with William Jett's widow who married a John Lane following Jett's death, and who operated a tavern on a portion of Francis Awbrey's former

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

property. This connection might help to explain the continuance of the given name Jett among Awbrey descendants in South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, and Arkansas. Other marriages occurred between the Lane and Jett families, establishing a close connection between those two families. - Mary Alice Wertz, Marriages of Loudoun, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985, 231 pps.

^{iv}Brent H. Holcomb, Petitions for Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Columbia: SCMAR, 1999. John T. Phillips has the date of Henry's removal as 1757. Henry and his brother Samuel are included in the 1761 Loudoun County rent rolls, although it is certain they had removed to the Enoree River of South Carolina by that time. Judging from Thomas Awbrey's 1787 will, it is certain that Samuel, and likely Henry, retained ownership of their Northern Virginia property, even after having left the region. This is not unlikely, as John Gordon retained ownership of some of his property in Northern Virginia following his relocation to South Carolina in 1749. Furthermore, the rent rolls do not indicate residence, as the heirs of John Awbrey of Fairfax County appear in the same 1761 rent rolls, although they had been living in St. Mary's County, Maryland since 1743. - J. Estelle Stewart King, Abstracts of Loudoun County, Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1984, 85 pps.

^vpp. 1-14, Richard Maxwell Brown, The South Carolina Regulators, Cambridge: Belknap, 1963.

^{vi}Isaac Pennington must have been closely allied to the Awbrey and Gordon families, as he was a witness with Captain Samuel Awbrey in March of 1759 to a partial division of the deceased John Gordon's estate between Thomas Gordon and two of the younger Gordon sons, Gavin and George Gordon. Further, in October of 1762, Captain Samuel Awbrey witnessed the sale of 150 acres belonging to Awbrey's kinsman Pierce Noland to Joseph Garott, land that according to the deed had been bequeathed to Noland from Isaac Pennington, indicating that some familial connection probably existed between Pennington and the Nolands.

^{vii}234-235, Robert L. Meriwether, The Expansion of South Carolina, Kingsport: Southern, 1940; 199, Richard Maxwell Brown, The South Carolina Regulators, Cambridge: Belknap, 1963; 21, Thomas H. Pope, The History of Newberry County South Carolina, Columbia: University of South Carolina, 1973.

^{viii}Pope 34.

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

^{ix}Brent H. Holcomb, South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1783-1788, Columbia: SCMAR, 1996, Book V-V, 144.

^xInventory of the Estate of Samuel Awbrey, Charlotte County, VA, 1768.

^{xi}Holcomb, D A, Book 1-3, 165, book K-4, 103-109, book V-V, p.144, book N-5, 75.

^{xii}Philip Awbrey is named a son of Captain Samuel Awbrey by the prominent colonial genealogist Mary Carter, furthermore, Marvin Awbrey copied a number of specific records relating to the children of Philip, Samuel, Jr., and George Awbrey of South Carolina, and he lists the three as brothers, indicating that Samuel, Jr., and George Awbrey were also sons of Captain Samuel Awbrey. The father of Chandler, Jesse, Francis, or Elizabeth Awbrey Johnston is not positively known. Perhaps they were children of Captain Samuel Awbrey's brother Henry, or perhaps they were children of Samuel himself. Chandler Awbrey has long been held to be the son of James Sorrell Awbrey of Westmoreland County, Virginia, and appears as such in early Awbrey family genealogies. The lack of records regarding the parentage of this second generation of Awbreys in South Carolina should not be surprising as it was a frontier at the time of their births, and, because of the Cherokee War and resultant lawlessness, it was an area of almost total chaos for most of their adolescence. According to the Johnston family bible, Elizabeth Awbrey was born December 23, 1760, but gives no clue regarding the identity of her parents. She married Robert Johnston, son of John Johnston and Mary Dougan, pioneers of the Enoree River area of South Carolina. Based on relationships between the Johnstons, Ottersons, Awbreys, and, later, the Houstons, it can be reliably said that she was a close relation to George, Philip, and Samuel Awbrey, Jr., and most likely a sister, as her birth date, geographical location, and collateral relationships, match theirs exactly. Furthermore, she named several of her children with distinct Awbrey given names such as Samuel Awbrey Johnston, born January 23, 1795, and Chandler Awbrey Johnston, born November 13, 1804. In addition, her son Posey Johnston, born November 30, 1796, married Prudence Houston, sister of Margaret Houston Awbrey, wife of Benjamin Awbrey, the son of Samuel Awbrey, Jr. A final piece of information indicates that Robert Johnston and Elizabeth Awbrey Johnston both spent their final days in Morgan County, Georgia, Robert dying there on May 9, 1820, and Elizabeth on December 3, 1821. Their residence, as well as their son Posey's, closely

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

neighbored Thomas and William Awbrey, sons of Philip Awbrey, and Benjamin Awbrey, a son of Samuel Awbrey, Jr.

^{xiii}South Carolina (Berkeley County) Will Book QQ, 446. ^{xiv}

^{xiv}Captain Joseph Hughes, Pension Application, September 20, 1832, Greene County, Alabama.

^{xv}Major Thomas Gordon became the first Sheriff of Newberry County, South Carolina. He served also as Justice in 1775, tax assessor in 1769 and 1784-1786, and as Senator in 1781. - Pope 67-68. He, along with his brother Captain William Gordon, provided his oath for Philip Awbrey's purchase of 250 acres near Broad River in 1785. Philip would marry William Gordon's widow by the following year. The Gordon family, although not immediate ancestors, were important to the Awbreys in that they were near neighbors of Captain Francis Awbrey in Prince William County, Virginia prior to the 1740s. In the late 1740s, probably about 1749, John and Ruth Gordon sold their Northern Virginia plantation and relocated to the Tiger River in South Carolina. It was their son, Captain William Gordon, died in 1785, who left a widow named Elizabeth, who later married Philip Awbrey. Philip was the stepfather of the issue of Captain William Gordon, although most of his children were of age by the first U.S. Census in 1790. He names them in his will: John, William, and Posey Gordon. Captain Francis Awbrey and Thomas Awbrey witnessed a land transfer from George Slater to John Gordon in January of 1733 in Prince William County, Virginia, and the deed was proved by the oath of Francis Awbrey (Prince William County Deed Book B, p. 304-307). The following month, John Gordon witnessed the sale of more land from George Slater to Francis Awbrey (Deed Book B, pp. 301-304). In December of 1733, both John Gordon and Francis Awbrey appeared as witnesses for George Slater when he sold another parcel to Richard Wood (Deed Book B, p. 314-317). On July 19, 1744, John Gordon witnessed the will, along with Pierce Noland and Josiah Clapham, of Richard Awbrey, a son of Francis (Fairfax County Will Book A-1, part 1, p. 79), and John Gordon acted as security on Thomas Awbrey's bond as Executor of his brother Richard's will (Will Book A, p. 81-82). In September of 1749, John Gordon gave power of attorney to William Hailing, to collect certain money for him from persons who were indebted to him in the Colony of Virginia, and this power of attorney was witnessed by Thomas Awbrey. Earlier that summer, John Gordon sold his remaining plantation land in Virginia to William Evans for one hundred and sixty pounds of Virginia currency, and removed

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

to Union District, South Carolina. — Gordons of the Deep South by Erminie Northcut Marshall published 1961 in Austin, TX..

There seems to be ample evidence that a Posey descendant was a maternal ancestor of the Awbrey family in South Carolina. Elizabeth Awbrey Johnston, presumed sister of Samuel, Philip, and George Awbrey, named one of her sons Posey Johnston, and the wife of Philip Awbrey, Elizabeth Gordon, named one of her sons by her marriage to Captain William Gordon, Posey Gordon. Further, Rebecca Awbrey, daughter of Philip Awbrey, married Capt. Michael Dickson, and named one of her daughters Betsey Posey Dickson. Interestingly, an older daughter of Michael and Rebecca was named Martha Cureton Dickson, in honor of Michael's mother. If the Dicksons were in the habit of naming their daughters after their respective mothers, then few other conclusions could be reached other than Elizabeth Awbrey, mother of Rebecca, was indeed a Posey. The Posey family was established in the vicinity of both the Awbrey and Gordon families in Northern Virginia, and Poseys appear living adjacent to Francis Awbrey and Thomas Gordon on the Tiger River in South Carolina in 1778. It is known that one John Posey lived in the neighborhood of Hunting Creek, near the Potomac River in Northern Virginia, where Captain Francis Awbrey had extensive commercial interests, and that he followed Captain Francis Awbrey's example as a Vestryman of Truro Parish in 1765. - The History of Truro Parish in Virginia by Rev. Philip Slaughter, D.D., George W. Jacobs & Company, Publishers, Philadelphia, 1907.

^{xvi}Major Samuel Otterson, whose sister Sarah married John Johnston, brother to Robert Johnston who married Elizabeth Awbrey, was born in what is now Union County, South Carolina on April 1, 1754, son to the pioneer James Otterson. He grew up on a farm on the Tiger River near Hamilton's Ford neighboring the Bogan family. Excepting his years in the army, Major Samuel Otterson remained on that same farm until he was seventy years old, at which point he removed with his extended family to Greene County, Alabama. Otterson married Ruth Gordon, niece of Philip Awbrey's wife Elizabeth Gordon, who suffered some depredations at the hands of the British while Samuel was fighting in the Revolution. Following his service in the Revolutionary War, Samuel Otterson served as Sheriff of Union County, South Carolina, during the second decade of the Nineteenth Century. During the Revolutionary War, Otterson achieved a hero's status.

He was originally commissioned a first lieutenant by South Carolina governor Edward Rutledge in June of 1776. He fought in

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

the Cherokee campaign under Colonel John Thomas and General Andrew Williamson. After a lull in the fighting from 1777-1780, during which time Otterson and Captain Gavin Gordon (brother-in-law of Elizabeth Gordon Awbrey) operated against loyalists in the area, Otterson came under the command of Colonel Thomas Brandon and was promoted to a captaincy in the Spartan Regiment. Following the fall of Charleston to the British, Brandon's regiment, including the Awbrey brothers, elected Thomas Sumter their general, and attacked a British and Tory force at Rocky Mount on the July 28, 1780, but were unsuccessful. The following week, Brandon's regiment attacked the British again at Hanging Rock, where Otterson suffered a substantial wound. He recovered in time to fight at Blockstock's and at Ninety-Six, and was present at the battle of Cowpens, where his command captured some fifty prisoners belonging to Colonel Banastre Tarleton's hated forces. Samuel Otterson was promoted to major in 1782, but his fighting service ended shortly after the American victory at Cowpens.— Pension Application of Major Samuel Otterson, Spetember 20, 1832, Greene County, Alabama. Sarah Otterson, Samuel's sister, married John Johnston, who was executed by Colonel Banastre Tarleton following the battle of Blockstock's in 1780. She would marry again to General David Dickson, but would die shortly after the marriage on September 17, 1785. According to descendants, her children by John Johnston became the wards of their uncle Samuel, some removing with him to Greene County, Alabama. The Gordons and the Ottersons were among the earliest families of the Grassy Spring Presbyterian Church, where Major Thomas Gordon and Major Samuel Otterson served as elders. – Pope, 81.

^{xvii}McJunkin Narrative, Draper MSS., Sumter Papers.

^{xviii}Brent Holcomb, Union County, South Carolina

Minutes of the County Court, pp. 105.

^{xix}Newberry County, South Carolina Willbook A, 255.

^{xx}Sometimes regarded as a son of Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun County, Philip Awbrey appeared on the Enoree River in South Carolina some years prior to the American Revolution. It is rather obvious, however, that Philip Awbrey was a nephew of Thomas Awbrey, and not a son. The reason that the confusion has persisted through the previous two centuries is simply because Thomas Awbrey of Loudoun County mentions a Philip in his will. Upon careful examination of the will, one finds, however, that the

AWBREY OF SOUTH CAROLINA

Philip mentioned by Thomas is a grandchild who later became a settler of Kentucky, and not a son.

^{xxi}Mary Carter and Joseph T. Maddox, South Carolina Revolutionary Soldiers, Sailors, Patriots, and Descendants, Albany: Georgia Pioneers, no date, pp. 12-13, and Marvin Richard Awbrey, 1967. Marvin Awbrey copied several specific records regarding the Awbrey family in South Carolina. It is not known where he found this information, but it is very specific including birth dates and death dates. Therefore, it seems this information may have come from a family bible belonging to Awbrey descendants. This would not be unlikely, as it is known that there exist two other family bibles that contain Awbrey information with respect to South Carolina and Georgia, belonging to Awbrey descendants in Lafayette and Clarkston, GA.

^{xxii}Bobby Gilmer Moss, Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983, 31-32.

^{xxiii}1790 U.S. Census, Newberry County, South Carolina.

^{xxiv}Mary Carter, Georgia Revolutionary Soldiers, Sailors, Patriots, and Descendants, Albany: Georgia Pioneers, 1977, p. 13. Captain William Gordon was still living as late as February 1785, as he and his brother Major Thomas Gordon provided their oaths for Philip Awbrey's purchase of 250 acres from John O'Neal for twenty pounds sterling. Additionally, witnessing the deed was Samuel Awbrey, Jr.

^{xxv}Children listed by Mattie Opal Tomlinson (MOT) Awbrey, list, p. 1, Mildred Awbrey, Awbrey-Aubrey, Magnolia, Ark: Awbrey, 1966, pp. 1-16, and Mary Carter, GA Patriots, 13.

^{xxvi}Newberry County Willbook A, 279-282.

^{xxvii}The 1800 U.S. Census is the last accounting of Philip Awbrey, as he removed to Georgia the following year, and died there in the spring of 1809. His cousin, Awbrey Noland, remained in Newberry, as his family is listed as residents of that county in the 1810 U.S. Census.

^{xxviii}Virginia S. Wood and Ralph V. Wood, 1805 Georgia Land Lottery, Cambridge: Greenwood, 1964, pp. 11-12, and Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., The Second or 1807 Land Lottery of Georgia, Georgia Genealogical Reprints, 1968, p. 5.

^{xxix}Index to the Georgia Tax Digest, 1817, Jackson County, Georgia, Spartanburg: The Reprint Co., 1986.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

^{xxx}Holcomb, DA Books V-V, 144, 1-3, 165, K-4, 103-109, N-5, 75, and 0-5, 270-275. Faye S. Poss, Jackson County, Georgia Early Court Records, South Carolina: Wolfe, 1994, p. 388.

^{xxx}ⁱWood and Wood, 11, and Lucas, 5.

^{xxx}ⁱⁱReprint in *The Georgia Genealogical Magazine*, 1995 ed., p. 264.

^{xxx}ⁱⁱⁱReprint in *The Georgia Genealogical Magazine*, 1996 ed., p. 184.

^{xxx}^{iv}1810 U.S. Census, Morgan County, Georgia.

^{xxx}^vBobby Gilmer Moss, 31-32.

^{xxx}^{vi}John Bennett Boddie, Historical Southern Families, Redwood City, CA: Pacific Coast, 1957-1959, vol. III 38-39.

^{xxx}^{vii}Boddie, vol. III 38-39.

^{xxx}^{viii}1820 U.S. Census, St. Clair County, Ala.

Bibliography

- Mike Ashley, British Kings and Queens, New York: Barnes and Noble, 2000.
- John Aubrey, Brief Lives, London: Andrew Clark, 1898.
- John Aubrey, Brief Lives, Oliver Lawson Dick, ed. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1957.
- Walton L. Aubrey, Aubrey-Awbrey of Virginia and Kentucky, Lexington, KY, 1987.
- Sir John Aubrey-Fletcher, Sir John Aubrey, 6th Baronet, Oxford: Leopard's Head, 1988.
- Mildred Awbrey, Awbrey-Aubrey, Magnolia, Ark: Awbrey, 1966.
- Edward Beatty, William Penn as Social Philosopher, New York: Octagon, 1975.
- John Beeler, Warfare in England, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1996.
- John Bennett Boddie, Historical Southern Families, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968.
- Richard Maxwell Brown, The South Carolina Regulators, Cambridge: Belknap, 1963.
- Charles Browning, Welsh Settlement of Pennsylvania, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1967.
- Philip Bruce, Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century, New York: MacMillan, 1896.
- Philip Alexander Bruce, Institutional History of Virginia, New York: GP Putnam, 1910.
- James Buckley, Genealogies of Carmarthenshire Sheriffs, Carmarthen: Spurrell, 1910.
- Sir Bernard Burke, Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerage, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., reprint, 1985.
- Mary Carter and Joseph T. Maddox, South Carolina Revolutionary Soldiers, Sailors, Patriots, and Descendants, Albany: Georgia Pioneers, no date.
- Mary Carter, Georgia Revolutionary Soldiers, Sailors, Patriots, and Descendants, Albany: Georgia Pioneers, 1977.
- Geoffrey Chaucer, Canterbury Tales, The Harvard Classics, New York: P.F. Collier, 1969.
- George T. Clark, Genealogies of Glamorganshire Families, London: Wyman, 1886.
- George Edward Cokayne, ed., The Complete Baronetage, Gloucester: Alan Sutton, 1983.
- William Armstrong Crozier, ed., Westmoreland County, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1962.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- William Armstrong Crozier, Virginia Colonial Militia, 1651-1776, Baltimore: Southern, 1954.
- Durand de Dauphine, A Huguenot Exile in Virginia, Gilbert Chinard, ed., New York: Press of the Pioneers, 1934.
- Richard Beale Davis, William Fitzhugh and his Chesapeake World, Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina, 1963.
- John Debrett, Debrett's Baronetage, London: Debrett, 1819.
- Arthur Herbert Dodd, "Dr. William Awbrey" The Dictionary of Welsh Biography, The Honorable Society of Cymmrodorian, London, 1959.
- John Frederick Dorman, Prince William County Willbook C, Washington, D.C.: Dorman, 1956.
- Richard and Mary Dunn, ed. The Papers of William Penn, Pennsylvania: University of Pennsylvania, 1982.
- Lindsay Evans, The Castles of Wales, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1998.
- Sydney George Fisher, William Penn, Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1932.
- Francis Galton, Hereditary Genius, London: MacMillan, 1892.
- Mary K. Geiter, William Penn, Harlow, UK: Pearson Education Limited, 2000.
- T.A. Glenn, The Welsh Founders of Pennsylvania, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1969.
- Colquhoun Grant, Quaker and Courtier William Penn, London: John Murray, 1907.
- Gertrude Gray, Virginia Northern Neck Land Grants, Baltimore: GPC, 1987.
- William Harden, A History of Savannah and South Georgia, Chicago: Lewis, 1913.
- Fairfax Harrison, Landmarks of Old Prince William, Berryville, VA: Chesapeake, 1964.
- Hildegard Hawthorne, Williamsburg Old and New, New York: Appleton-Century, 1941.
- James W. Head, History of Loudoun County, Parkview Press, 1908.
- William Waller Hening, Hening's Statutes at Large, Richmond: Franklin Press, 1819.
- Brent H. Holcomb, South Carolina Deed Abstracts, 1783-1788, Columbia: SCMAR, 1996.
- Brent H. Holcomb, Petitions for Land from the South Carolina Council Journals, Columbia: SCMAR, 1999.
- George Holmes, The Later Middle Ages, New York: Norton, 1962.
- Margaret Lail Hopkins, Index to Tithables and Slaveholders of Loudoun County, Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1991.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Charles Arthur Hoppin, The Washington Ancestry, New Haven: Yale University Press, 1932.
- William Hull, William Penn, New York: Oxford, 1937.
- Washington Irving, Life of George Washington, New York: The Cooperative Publication Society, 1858 (reprint).
- William Jessop, Privateering in Elizabethan England, Bristol: University of Bristol, 2004.
- Mary Josephine Jones, Hardin County, Kentucky Marriages, 1810-1819, Utica, KY: McDowell, 1982.
- J. Jones-Davies, Abercynrig, Brecon: Brecknock Museum, 1972.
- J. Estelle Stewart King, Abstracts of Fairfax County, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.
- Ruth Lawrence, ed., Colonial Families of America, New York: National Americana Society, 1928-1948.
- H.W. Lloyd, Lloyd Manuscripts, Lancaster, PA: New Era, 1912.
- Silas Emmett Lucas, Jr., The Second or 1807 Land Lottery of Georgia, Georgia Genealogical Reprints, 1968.
- Erminie Northcutt Marshall, Gordons of the Deep South, Austin: Marshall, 1961.
- Martha McCartney, A Study of Africans and African Americans on Jamestown Island, Williamsburg: National Park Service, 2003.
- Daniel McClure, Two Centuries in Elizabethtown and Hardin County, Kentucky, Elizabethtown, KY: Hardin County Historical Society, 1979.
- Meredith McFadden, Salt and Silk, UK: Aubrey Warsash, Pub., 2005.
- Patrick McGrath, John Whitson and the Community of Bristol, Bristol: University of Bristol, 1970.
- Robert L. Meriwether, The Expansion of South Carolina, Kingsport: Southern, 1940.
- Beth Mitchell, Beginning at a White Oak, McGregor and Werner, 1977.
- Charles Mosley, ed., Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage, 107th Edition, Wilmington: Burke's, 2003.
- Bobby Gilmer Moss, Roster of South Carolina Patriots in the American Revolution, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.
- Thomas Nicholas, The Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2000.
- George Nicholson, Nicholson's Cambrian Traveller's Guide, London: Longman, Orme, Brown, and Green, 1840.
- Nell Marion Nugent, Cavaliers and Pioneers, Richmond: Virginia State Library, 1977.

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- G. Dyfnallt Owen, A History of Carmarthenshire, Sir John Lloyd, ed., Cardiff: Carmarthenshire Society, 1935.
- Catherine Owens Pearce, William Penn, Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1957.
- Robert Peter, The History of Fayette County, Kentucky, William Henry Perrin, ed., Chicago: Baskin, 1882.
- John T. Phillips II, The Historian's Guide to Loudoun County, Virginia, Leesburg: Goose Creek, 1996.
- Charles Preston Poland, From Frontier to Suburbia, Marceline, MO: Poland, 1976.
- Thomas H. Pope, The History of Newberry County South Carolina, Columbia: University of South Carolina, 1973.
- Faye S. Poss, Jackson County, Georgia Early Court Records, South Carolina: Wolfe, 1994.
- Anthony Powell, John Aubrey and His Friends, New York: Scribner's, 1948.
- W. Samuel, Llandilo, Present and Past, Carmarthen: Welshman, 1868.
- Michael Powell Siddons, ed., 1634 Visitation of Herefordshire, London: The Harleian Society, 2002.
- James Slaughter, "Henry Awbrey," Virginia Dictionary of Biography, Richmond: Library of Virginia, 1997.
- Philip Slaughter, D.D., The History of Truro Parish in Virginia, Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs & Company, Publishers, 1907.
- Ruth & Sam Sparacio, ed., Old Rappahannock Order Book Abstracts, 1683-85, McLean, VA: Antient Press, 1990.
- Mary Newton Stanard, Colonial Virginia Its People and Customs, Philadelphia: Lippincott, 1917.
- W.G. Stanard, Some Emigrants to Virginia, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1964.
- Edward Phillips Statham, History of the family of Maunsell (Mansell, Mansel), London: Kegan Paul Trench, 1917-1920.
- William C. Stewart, Gone to Georgia, Washington, D.C.: National Genealogical Society, 1965.
- Isaac C. Sutton, Notes of family History: the Anderson, Schofield, Pennypacker, Yocum, Crawford, Sutton, Lane, Richardson, Bevan, etc., Philadelphia: Stephenson Bros., 1948.
- R. J. Taylor, Index to Georgia Tax Digest, Vol. V, Spartanburg: Reprint, 1986.
- Clayton Torrence, Winston of Virginia and Allied families, Richmond: Whiffet and Shepperson, 1927.
- Peter Townend, ed., Burke's Landed Gentry, London: Burke, 1965.
- Barbara W. Tuchman, A Distant Mirror, New York: Ballantine, 1979.
- Charles W. H. Warner, Hoskins of Virginia, Tappahannock: Warner, 1979.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Thomas H. Warner, Old Rappahannock County, Tappahannock: Warner, no date.
- Mary Alice Wertz, Marriages of Loudoun, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1985.
- Harry Emerson Wildes, William Penn, New York: McMillan, 1974.
- Eve Eubank Wilkerson, Index to Marriages of Old Rappahannock and Essex Counties, Virginia, Richmond: Whittle and Shepperson, 1953.
- Glamor Williams, Recovery, Reorientation, and Reformation, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987.
- Harrison Williams, Legends of Loudoun, Richmond: Garrett and Massie, 1938.
- John Williams, Llyfr Baglan, London: Mitchell, Hughes, and Clark, 1910.
- Colin Wilson, The Occult: A History, New York: Barnes and Noble, 1995.
- Virginia S. Wood and Ralph V. Wood, 1805 Georgia Land Lottery, Cambridge: Greenwood, 1964.
- Dorothy Ford Wulfeck, Marriages of Some Virginia Residents, Naugatuck, Connecticut: Wulfeck, 1961.
- Clark S. Yowell, Yowell, Somerville, NJ: Yowell, 1931.

Index

- Sir Aaron ap Blethyn 24
Alberic, Count of Dammartin 1, 20
Alberico, Saunders de Sancto 1, 3-5
Alfred the Great of England 75
Anarawd ap Rhodri of Gwynedd 75
Ashburnham, John, Lord Ashburnham 56
Atwell family 215-216
Atwell, Francis 180
Atwell, John 179, 184, 186
Atwell, Thomas 186
Atwell, Youell 179
Aubrey, Harcourt of Clehonger 127
Aubrey, Herbert 1 of Clehonger 126
Aubrey, Hon. Herbert II of Clehonger 126
Aubrey, Herbert III of Clehonger 127
Aubrey, John of Burleton 31-32
Aubrey, John FRS of Easton Pierce 9, 29, 32, 99, 105-111; will of 123
 Aubrey, Sir John, Baronet Aubrey 33, 87-88
Aubrey, Sir John, Trd Baronet Aubrey 89
Aubrey, Sir John, 3rd Baronet Aubrey 89-90
Aubrey, Sir John, Baronet Aubrey 90-91
Aubrey, Sir John, C^h Baronet Aubrey 92-94, 163
Aubrey, Lewis 88
Aubrey, Mary Villars 93, 103
Aubrey, Reginald of Brampton Abbots 127
Aubrey, Col. Richard of Ash Hall 91
Aubrey, Richard of Clehonger 127
Aubrey, Richard of Easton Pierce 105-107
Aubrey, Sir Thomas, 5th Baronet Aubrey 91
Aubrey, Sir Thomas Digby, 7th Baronet Aubrey 94-95, 104
Aubrey, Col. Thomas 92
Aubrey, William of New College 99
Aubrey-Fletcher, Sir Henry 95, 99-100
Awbrey aims 49
Awbrey chapel of Christ College 49
Awbrey family of Grendon Bishop 129
Awbrey's fort 240
Awbrey, Benjamin 254
Awbrey, Lt. Chandler of Enoree, SC 242, 253
Awbrey, Chandler of Westmoreland Co., VA 178-180
Awbrey, Charles of Cantref 12, 23
Awbrey, Sir Edward I of Tredomen 29, 33, 41-45, 57
Awbrey, Sir Edward II of Tredomen 44, 47-48
Awbrey, Elizabeth Bedell of Clehonger 155
Awbrey, Captain Francis of Big Spring 70, 158, 163, 183-191, 200
Awbrey, Francis Jr. of Fairfax Co. VA 198-199, 232
Awbrey, Francis of Loudoun 198
Awbrey, George of Fairfax Co. VA 225
Awbrey, Capt. George of Enoree, SC 242-250
Awbrey, Henry of Enoree, SC 202, 236-238
Awbrey, Henry of Loudoun 198, 231
Awbrey, Henry of Rappahannock County, VA 70, 169-173, 175; origin 149-168
Awbrey, Hopkin of Abercynrig 11
Awbrey, Jenkin of Abercynrig 10
Awbrey, James Sorrell 180, 182
Awbrey, John of Abercynrig 12, 23
Awbrey, John of Slwch 9
Awbrey, John of Westmoreland Co. VA 175-177; origin 149-168
 Awbrey, John Jr. of Westmoreland Co., VA 177-179
Awbrey, John of Fairfax Co., VA 192-194, 200
Awbrey, John Chapman ... 254
Awbrey, Morgan-lien of Abercynrig 10
Awbrey, Morgan of Clehonger 12, 125
Awbrey, Morgan of Ynyscedwin 131-132
Awbrey, Philip of Bromyard 129
Awbrey, Philip of Enoree, SC 250-252
Awbrey, Sir Reginald 5-6
 Awbrey, Reginald of Tredomen 48, 86
 Awbrey, Richard I of Abercynrig 8, 9, 65
Awbrey, Richard II of Abercynrig 12, 29-30, 135-136
Awbrey, Richard of Essex Co., VA

INDEX

- 174
Awbrey, Richard of Fairfax Co., VA
225, 236
Awbrey, Richard of Llanellieu 136
Awbrey, Richard of Loudoun Co., VA
198, 230
Awbrey, Sir Samuel of Clehonger 125
Awbrey, Samuel of Enoree, SC 201-
202, 236-241
Awbrey, Samuel Jr. of Enoree, SC 252
Awbrey, Samuel of Loudoun Co., VA
228
Awbrey, Thomas of Cantref 11-12
Awbrey, Thomas "Y Constableoch"
6-9
Awbrey, Thomas of Heard Co., GA
254
Awbrey, Thomas of Loudoun Co. VA
195-197, 227
Awbrey, Thomas Jr. of Loudoun Co.
VA 198, 229
Awbrey, Thomas Matthew 254
Awbrey, Sir Thomas of Llantrithyd
29, 33, 87
Awbrey, Walter of Abercynrig 10
Awbrey, Dr. William of Brosbourne
143
Awbrey, William of Abercynrig 11-12,
34, 40, 65, 135
Awbrey, William of Buckingham
Place 47-49
Awbrey, Dr. William of Kew 11-12,
27-41, 44
Awbrey, William of Llanellieu 136-137
Awbrey, William of Loudoun Co., VA
197
Awbrey, Sir William of Tredomen 33,
43-47, 65: will of 84-85
Awbrey, William of White Lyon Court
137
Bacon, Sir Francis 114
Babington, Anthony 36
Bacon's Rebellion 170-171
Baldwin Archbishop of Canterbury 9
Banaster, Margaret 89
Barry, Edward 184, 190
Bassett, James 96
Bassett, John 96
Bassett, William 96
Bedell, Matthew 126, 129
Bennett, Charles 4th Earl of
Tankerville 103, 163
Berkeley family of Virginia 159-160
Berkeley family of Berkeley and
Beverstone 70-73
Berkeley, Sir James of Raglan and
Tretower 53, 72
Berkeley, Maurice 8th Baron 69, 73
Berkeley, Thomas Esq. of Beverston
68
Berkeley, Sir William 70, 159, 170
Beale, James Earl of Abingdon 93,
157
Beale, Robert Earl of Lindsey 158
Bertie, Willoughby 4th Earl of
Abingdon 93, 157
Bevan, John of Trefyrhig 140-143
Bevan, Awbrey 142
Bevans, Dr. Francis 125, 128
Billups, John 175
Bleddyn ap Cynfyn of Powys 77
Blethin, Thomas, Esq., 24
Blethyn ap Maynarch 8, 17-18
Boarstall manor 99
Bodenham, John 126
Bohun family 16
Boughan, James 210-211
Brady, Owen 194
Bragge, Edward 34
Brandon, Gen. Thomas 242
Braose, William de 15, 65, 80
Braye, Sir Edmund, 1st Lord Braye
104
Bristow, Robert 157, 173-174
Brotherton, Thomas de, Earl of
Norfolk 63
Burgh, Hubert de 82
Burley, Sir Richard 40
Button family of Duffrin 87
Cadet' ap Rhodri of Deheubarth 75
Camden, William 38
Carlyle, John 194
Carter, George Richard 93
Carter, John 158-159
Carter, Richard 91
Carter, Robert "King" 158-159, 179,
188
Catlett, Col. John 153, 204
Chandler, William 177
Charlemagne, Awbrey descent from
25-26
Charles I of England 86, 88, 106-107,
113-115
Charles II of England 108, 114, 116
Cherokee War 238-240
Chivilette, Cot. John 238
Clapham, Josias 190, 196

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- Clare, Joan de 81
Clare, Isabel de 5, 20
Clare, Richard de 15, 81
Clyvedon, Sir John 72
Coity Castle 161
 Colebrooke, Sir James 93, 104
 Colonization and the Awbreys 167-168
Colville, Col. John 163, 187
Congen of Powys 74
Conyers, Sir John 67
Corbin, Henry 176
Cornish, Martha 91
Cradock, Sir Matthew 68
Crask, Edmund 208
Credonia, Maurice de 71
Cromwell, Oliver 33, 36, 88, 108
Dansby, William 255
Danvers family 119
Danvers, Charles of Bayntun 114
Danvers, Henry 113
Danvers, Sir John 114
Danvers, William of Tockenham 32, 105
Dee, Dr. John of Mortlake 28, 37, 64
Demovell, Samuel 199, 232
Devereaux, Sir Walter 9, 52
Dickson, Gen. David 244, 253
Dickson, David Jr. 254
Dickson, David Catchings 254
Dickson, Michael 254
Digby family 101
Digby, William Lord Digby 91
Digby, Wriothsby 91
Donne, Sir Edward 63
Donne, John 63, 114
Drymbenog ap Maynarch 24
Dun, Sir Daniel 31, 38-39, 166
Edgar of England 76
Edward 1 of England 18, 63, 71-73
 Awbrey descent from 25-26
Edward 11 of England 16, 71-72
Edward HI of England 40, 56
Edward IV of England 55
Edward V of England 55
Edward the Black Prince of Wales 85
Edward Duke of York (1415) 52
Einion ap Owain of Deheubarth 76
Elfe family of Hereford 127
Sir Elidur Dhu 22, 57
Elizabeth I of England 27-28, 36-38, 40, 62, 112
English, Susannah 196
English, Walter 195, 218, 220
Erb of Gwent 24
Eustance, Richard 46
Evelyn family 130
Fairfax, Thomas Lord 185, 188, 193
Fairfax, William 190
Ferrers, William Earl of Derby 72
FitzAlan, Richard Earl of Arundel 73
Fitzhugh, William 154, 205
Flemings in Wales 2
Fowler, Margaret 39
Franklin, Jenk in 131
Freeman, Ralph of Asplenden 89
Gaines, Capt. Daniel 153, 204
Gam, Sir David 16, 37, 51-52, 66
Gamage, Barbara of Coity 63-64
Gamage, John of Coity 63
Gamage, Morgan 68
Gamage, Robert of Coity 69
Gamage, Sir Thomas of Coity 68, 69
Gamage, William of Rogiad 68
Gamage, Sir William of Coity 68
Games, John of Aberbran 33, 43
Games, Margaret 131
Games, Thomas of Aberbran 133
Gay, Henry Mitchell 255
George IV of England 23
George, Hugh 30
Gervase Bishop of St. David's 81
Gilbert, Adrian 112
Godwin Duke of Cornwall 66
Gordon family 258-259
Gordon, John 195, 225, 236, 241
Gordon, Katherine 68
Gordon, Maj. Thomas 244
Gordon, Capt. William 251
Gosson, Elizabeth 88
Gough, David 59
Gough, William 132
Gouldman, Francis (Col.) 174-175, 210-212
 Gouldman, Col. Thomas 174, 211-212
 Grammont family (Dues de Guiche) 93, 102
Grayson, Benjamin 187, 190, 238
Great Forest of Brecknock 6, 8, 30
Greenup, Christopher 201
Grey, Jane 68
Sir Griffith ap Nicholas of Dinevor 57-58
Sir Griffith ap Rhys ap Thomas 61
Griffith, Sir John of Llansadwrn 59
Grigson, Thomas 174, 211

INDEX

- Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury 27
Gruffydd ap Cynan of Gwynedd 76-78
Gruffydd ap Rhys of Deheubarth 15, 77-79
Gruffydd ap Rhys II of Deheubarth 80-81
Gruffydd ap Madoc of Rhuddalt 82
Gruffydd Benrhaw 58
Gruffydd Fychan of Glyndyrdwye 82
Gunter, Margaret of Gileston 12
Gunter family of Brecknock 143
Gunter, Sir Peter 23
Gunter, Thomas of Gileston 136
Gwaring Dhu of Llandilo 24
Gwenllian verch Gruffydd of Gwynedd 79
Gwgan ap Blethyn 15
Gwyn, Anthony 46
Gwyn family of Llansavor 87
Harcourt, Simon Viscount Harcourt 127, 129
Hardwick, Elizabeth 218
Hardwick, William 218
Hare, Elizabeth 89
Harries, Elizabeth 49
Harris, Mary Anne 254
Harvey, William 109, 115
Havard family of Pontwilym 17, 50
Havard, Jenkin 50
Havard, Joan 33, 42, 51
Havard, William of Tredomen 33, 42
Hearne, Gilbert 127, 129
Henry 1 of England 2, 78
Henry II of England 2, 39, 68, 71, 79-80
Henry 111 of England 15, 71, 81-82
Henry III of France 37
Henry IV of England 51
Henry V of England 52
Henry VI of England 57
Henry VII (Tudor) of England 54, 58, 60
Henry VIII of England 33, 35, 60-63, 68
Henry ap Gwilym of Court Henry 59
Henry, Daniel 210
Herbert family of Monmouthshire 65-66
Herbert, Edward Lord Chirbury 113-114
Herbert, Elizabeth 63
Herbert, George 113-114
Herbert, Sir George of Swansea 35, 68
Herbert, Henry Earl of Pembroke 63-64
Herbert, Jenkin 22
Herbert, John of Llangonydd 11
Herbert, Sir John 35
Herbert, Mary Sidney 64, 69, 112
Herbert, Matthew of Swansea 33, 35, 43, 63, 65, 68
Herbert, Maud of Gwemevald 66
Herbert, Sir Richard of Colebrooke 38, 58, 67
Herbert, Sir Richard of Ewias 68
Herbert, Sir Richard of Montgomery 12, 65
Herbert, Sir William ap Thomas of Raglan 52, 66
Herbert, Sir William, f^s Earl of Pembroke (1st creation) 9, 38, 52-54, 59, 65, 67
Herbert, William, Earl of Pembroke (r^d creation) 28, 32, 34, 68
Herbert, William of Crickhowell 31
Herbert, William of Gwernevald 24
Herbert, Sir William of Swansea 125, 128
Hill, Col. Edward of Shirley 158, 173, 207
Hobart, George 157
Hobbes, Thomas 106, 108, 114-115
Houston, George Smith 254
Howard family of Effingham 64
Howard, Charles Earl of Nottingham 69
Howard, Francis Lord Howard of Effingham 154, 205
Howard, William Lord Howard of Effingham 69, 162
Howell ap Rhys of Deheubarth 80
Howell Dda of Deheubarth 24, 75
Sir Howell y Fwyall 85
Huit, Thomas 35
Hulstone family 47
Huyck, Thomas 34
Ideo Wylt 10
Idwal Voel of Gwynedd 75
Inon Sais 10, 16, 37; descent of 21
Inyr of Gwent 73
Irving, Elizabeth 92
Isabella of England 16
Ithell Fychan ap Ithell Gam 82
James I of England 29, 37, 40, 42, 114
James IV of Scotland 68
Jeffreys family 152, 156, 166, 203-

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- 206
Jeffreys, Jeffrey 43
Jeffreys, Sir Jeffrey 153, 159
Jeffreys, John 43
Jeffreys, John of London 153-154
Jenkins family of Hensol 87, 97
Jenkins, Sir Leoline 35, 88, 116, 127
Jephson family of Mallow 100
Jephson, Denham of Mallow 90
Jephson, Maj. Gen. William 90
Jestyn ap Gwrgan of Glamorgan 13, 24, 73, 76
Jesus College, Oxford 27, 34-35
Jett, William 188, 255
John of England 65, 71, 81
John ap Gruffydd of Gwyn 11
 descent of 22
John ap Roger of Duffryn 11
John ap Thomas of Abermarlais 59, 62
Johnston family 257
Johnston, Robert 257
Johnstone family 213
Johnstone, Jane 176
Jones, Cadwallader 154
Jones, Elizabeth of Abermarlais 33, 46
Jones, Sir Henry of Abermarlais 62-63
Jones, Sir Thomas I of Abermarlais 56, 62-63
Jones, Sir Thomas H of Abermarlais 45, 63-64; will of 83
Kemys, Sir Charles, Bt. of Cefn Mably 39, 99
Kemys, Sir Nicholas, Bt. 39
Kemys, Rhys of Llanvery 31, 39
Ketly, Sir Richard 52
Knolies, Frances 56
Laski, Adelbert Count 37
Lee family 219-220
Lee, Anna 186, 195, 215-216
Lee, Henry 184
Lee, John 219
Lee, Col. Richard 176, 179, 184, 186, 219
Lee, Thomas 165, 184-185, 193
Leia, Peter de 80
Lewis family of Van 98
Lewis, Lodowick 57
Lewis, William 89
Lintot, Henry of Horsham 90, 99
Llewelyn the Great of Gwynedd 16, 81
Llewelyn the Last of Gwynedd 16
Lloyd, Barbara 47
Lloyd, John 34
Lloyd, Rhys of Defynnog 47
Londres, Maurice de 79
Lowther, Sir John 89
Lowther family descent 98
Lockett, Craven P. 201
Lockett, Gen. Philip Noland 201
Lyte family in Virginia 207
Lyte, Gertrude 162
Lyte, Isaac 105
Madog ap Maredydd of Powys 81
Madoc Fychan of Glyndyrdwye 82
Madoc Kreple of Glyndyrdwye 82
Maddocks family of Llanfrynach 85
Maelgwn ap Gruffydd of Deheubarth 79
Maelgwn ap Rhys of Deheubarth 80-81
Maguire, Philip 174
Mansel family descent 95-96
Mansell, Anthony of Llantrithyd 33, 87
Mansel, Dr. Francis 35, 88
Mansel, Sir Francis of Muddlescombe 86
Mansel, Sir Lewis of Margam 64
Mansel, Philip of Oxwich 68
Mansel, Sir Rhys 87
Martin, Jane 175-176
Mason, George 176, 189, 225
Mason, Gen. John 225
Mason, Westwood Thomson 225
Masters, Francis 126
Mareddydd ap Rhys Gryg 81
Marshall, Richard 82
Marshall, William Earl of Pembroke 71
Mary I of England 34, 37, 63, 68
Mary I of Scotland 28, 36
Maximillian H 37
Maynarch Lord of Brecknock 11, 21, 73
McCarty, Daniel 180
McCarty, Dennis 187, 200
MeJunkin, Samuel 245
Meade, Philip Esq. 73
Meador, John 172
Meador, Thomas 172, 209
Mercer, John 187
Meredydd ap Rhys of Deheubarth 80
Merfyn Freigh of Gwynedd 74
Merfyn ap Rhodri of Powys 75

INDEX

- Meurig ap Dyfnwallon 74
Middleton family 133-134
Middleton, Christopher of Middleton Hall 132
Mills, James 194, 226
Milo Earl of Hereford 70
Minor, Nicholas 177, 194
Mobley, Samuel 226
Monroe, Andrew 176
Monroe, Andrew II 217
Montague family descent 97-98
Montague, William 88, 117, 158
Morgan family of Machen and Tredegar 85-86
Morgan ap Gruffydd of Deheubarth 79
Morgan ap Jenkin ap Philip of Pencoed 54
Morgan ap Owain of Glamorgan 24
Morgan, Major John 107
Morgan, William of Tredegar 48-49, 99
Mortimer family 83
Mortimer, Edmund 16
Mortimer, Roger Earl of March 72, 80
Mowbray, Thomas Duke of Norfolk 63, 73
Musgrove's fort 240
Neale family 232, 234
Neale, John 190, 199-200
Neale, Richard 178
Neale, Rodham 199
Newmarch, Bernard 5, 22-23, 50, 77
Noland family 234-235
Noland mansion 201, 235
Noland, Ann 225
Noland, Awbrey 202, 241, 250
Noland, Maj. Burr Powell 202
Noland, Charles Fenton Mercer 202
Noland, Elizabeth Awbrey Neale 70, 199-202
Noland, Philip 190, 200-201
Noland, Philip Jr. 196, 227
Noland, Pierce 202, 236, 238, 256
Noland, Thomas 196
Noland, William 201
North, Augustine 210
Norton, Thomas of Norwood 31
Otterson family 259-260
Otterson, Maj. Samuel 244
Owain ap Hywel ap Rhys of Glamorgan 24, 75-76
Owain ap Morgan of Glamorgan 24
Owain Gwynedd 80
Owen ap Sir Rhys ap Thomas 11
Owen Gethyn of Glyn Tawe 7
descent of 22
Owen Glendower of Wales 13, 16, 50-53, 64, 66, 82-83: descent of 82
Owsley, John 154
Owsley, Newdigate 155
Owsley, Poyntz 155
Owsley, Samuel 155
Owsley, Thomas 1154-155, 205
Owsley, Thomas II 155-156, 184, 193
Parr, Anne 68
Parrot, Sir John of Carew 62
Parrot, Sir Thomas of Haroldston 62
Partridge, John of Wishanger 31, 39
Partridge, Robert of Wishanger 30, 39
Partridge, William of Wishanger 30, 39
Payne family 213-214
Payne, John Jr. 176
Payne, William 178
Pembroke, Ralph de 40
Pembroke, Sir Richard de 40
Pembroke, Sir William 125
Pendleton family 222-224
Pendleton, Philip 183
Penn family 145-147
Penn, Gulielma Maria 147
Penn, Letitia 137-139
Penn, William 109, 137-139
letter to John Aubrey 144-145
Penn, William Jr. 138
Pennington, Isaac 256
Penry, John 28, 37-38, 63
Percy family 83
Philip ap Elidur 8, 32, 65
Philips, Katherine 117
Pierce, Franklin 22
Pitt, William 94
Pittman, Capt. James Green 254
Pittman, Col. John Green 254
Poer, Ranulf 1
Pole, Sir Edmund de la 99
Portrey, Richard 132
Powell family of Castle Madoc 37
Powell, Henry of Reeding 1 I
Powell, Hugh 31
Poyntz, Captain 109
Poyntz, Newdigate 154
Poyntz, Robert 155

AUBREY: DOMINION AND DECLINE

- Price, Hugh 27, 34
Puleston, Jane 64
Puleston, John 64
Pulesion, Lowri M
Puleston, Robert of Emral 64, 82
Puleston, Sir Roger 64
Puleston, Roland 64
Pye, Capt. Edward 217
Pye, John 216
Pye, Robert 126
Pye, Sir Walter 41
Raglan Castle 53
Raleigh children 106
Raleigh, Sir Walter 64, 112
Ransom, Peter 174
Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn of Powys 77
Rhodri Mawr of Wales 74-75
Sir Rhys ap Griffith ap Rhys ap
Thomas 61-62
Rhys ap Gruffydd of Deheubarth 79-
80
Rhys ap Howell of Aberllyfni 16
Rhys ap ()wain of Deheubarth 76
Rhys ap Tewdwr of Deheubarth 8, 76
Sir Rhys ap Thomas, K.G. 58, 60-62
Rhys Goch 21
Rhys Gryg ap Rhys of Deheubarth 80-
82
Rhys Mechyll 81-82
Richard I of England 12, 68, 80
Richard III of England 54-55, 60
Richardson family of Pennsylvania
147-148
Ricketts, Charles Aubrey 95, 101
Ricketts, Charles Spencer 92
Rouzee, Lodowick 211
Rudd family of Aberglasny 87
Rudhall family 128
Rudhall, William Esq. 125
Rudolf II of Germany 37
So, Don Pantaleon 28, 36
Saye, Hugh de 80
Scoudamore, Sir John 58
Sheldon, Gilbert Archbishop of
Canterbury 88, 116
Sidney, Sir Philip 63, 69, 112-113
Sidney, Sir Robert 63, 69
Simmel, Lambert 60
Skull, Sir John 9
Skull, Sir Miles 9
Skynner, Mary 93
Smith, William Hugh 254
Somery, Ralph de 71
Sorrell family 220-221 Smell, John
172
Sorrell, Thomas 177-178, 180, 215
South, Sir Richard 88
Spence family 217, 219, 232-234
Spence, Thomas 177
Spencer, Hugh de Baron 72
Spillman, Julia Augusta 93, 104 St.
John, Sir Anthony 125, 128 St.
John, Sir John of Fonmon 69 Stafford,
Henry Duke of Buckingham
6-7, 11, 17, 54-55
Staley, Mary 89
Stanley, Sir William 60
Stephen of England 13, 71, 78
Stephen of Poland 37
Stradling, Sir Edward 30, 63
Stradling, Henry 9
Stradling, Sir Thomas of St. Donat's
69
Stuart, Charles Duke of Richmond 89
Stuart, John 3rd Earl of Bute 98
Sturman, John 200, 217
Sturman, Thomas 176, 217
Sturman, William 178, 215
Talbot, Charles Baron Hensol 97
Talbot, Mary Magdalene Demovell
199
Tanner family 215
Tanner, Thomas 178-179
Tarleton, Banastre 23, 244
Taverner, Edward of Hexton 129, 155
Tayloe, Col. John 188, 193
Tewdwr ap Cadell ap Einion of
Deheubarth 76
Thomas ap Griffith ap Nicholas 58-59
Thomas ap Gwgan ap Bleddyn 81
Thomas, Rees 139-141
Thomas, Awbrey 141
Thorowgood, Sir John 88
Throckmorton, Christopher 55
Trahaern ap Gwgan of Llangors 15
Trahaia of Gwynedd 76
Tretower Castle 53
Tuchet, John 5th Lord Audley 62
Tudor, Edmund, Earl of Richmond 61
Tudor, Jasper 53-54
Tudor, Owen 53-54
Turberville family of Virginia 160-
162
Turberville family of Glamorgan 161-
162
Turberville, _____ 59
Turberville, George 160-162, 178-
179, 214-215

INDEX

- Turberville, Gilbert 217
Turberville, James of Llantwit Major 69
Turberville, John of Bere Regis 162
Turberville, Payne de 68
Turberville, Robert de 14
Ussery, Calvin Jones 255
Ussery, Millard Fillmore 255
Valence, William de 71
Vasse, Cornelia Baroness de 92, 101
Vaughan family of Llanelieu 144
Vaughan, Bridget 56
Vaughan, Sir Charles of Porthaml 56
Vaughan, Christopher of Tretower 33, 51, 56
Vaughan, Henry of Crickhowell 41
Vaughan, Henry of Tretower 55
Vaughan, Henry "the Silurist" 56, 117-119
Vaughan, John of Cathedine 11
Vaughan, Sir Roger of Bewardine 52, 66
Vaughan, Sir Roger of Tretower 52-54, 58
Vaughan, Sir Thomas of Tretower 53-55
Vaughan, Thomas ap Philip of Tyleglass 54
Vaughan, Thomas of Hergest 56
Vaughan, Thomas Sheriff of Carmarthen 56
Vaughan, Watkin of Bredwardine 56
Vaughan, William of Llanelieu 136
Vaughan, William of Rhydhelig 56
Vaulx, Robert of Cumberland 125
Veel, Sir Peter le 72
Vere family of Oxford 19
Vere, Edward Earl of Oxford 63
Vemey, Sir John 63
Vemey, Mary Baroness Fermanagh 104
Verney, Sir Ralph 63
Virginia Company and the Awbreys 167
Walbeouffe family 22-23
Walbeouffe, Joan 23
Walbeouffe, Sir John 22
Walbeouffe, William 11
Walsingham, Sir Francis 30, 37
Walter Says of Bredwardine 56
Warbeck, Perkin 60, 68
Washington, Anne 178
Washington, Anne Pope 218
Washington, Edward 184
Washington, Gen. George 199, 201, 238
Washington, John 176
Weddall, Susan 73
Weire, Maj. John 153
Welsh colonist in Old Rappahannock Co., VA 203
Whitgift, John Archbishop of Canterbury 27, 31, 38-40
Whitson, John 105, 119-120
William I of England 1-2, 4, 76
Williams family of Gwernfyed 85, 159
Williams, Sir Edward of Brecknock 158
Williams, John of Tainton 31
Wilton House 120-123
Windsor, Gerald de 77
Windsor, Nest verch Rhys 77-78
Wright, Maj. Francis 178, 180, 184
Wright, John 178, 185, 212
Wright, Thomas 94
Wyld, Edmund of Glasly Hall 109
Youell family 217-218
Youell, Thomas 176, 195
Zouche, Eudo la 72